

At a monthly meeting of friends

At a mens meeting in the Town of **Dartmouth** held  
Day of the 11 month 1698/9 at the House of **John Lapham**  
we underwritten **Peleg Slocum Jacob Mott Abraham**  
**Tucker** and **John Tucker** the day and year above written  
undertakes to build a meeting House for the people of  
God in scorn Called Quakers 35 foot long 30 foot wide  
and 14 foot studs; To worship and serve the true and  
Living God in according as they are persuaded in Continu[?]  
they ought to Do and for no other use Intent or  
Purpos but as aforesd and when one or more of us  
decease then imediately the survivors chose others in our  
room together with the consent of the assembly of the  
said people so to be and Remain to us and then for Ever  
as aforesd ~~and when sd House~~ Which sd House shall be  
Compleatly finished at or before the 10 day of the 8 month  
next insuing the date herof in witness here to we ~~  
Subscribe our names with our own hands.  
And furthe we of the said society of people towards  
the building of sd house of our free will Contribute  
as followeth

**John Tucker** - - - - 10-00-00  
**Peleg Slocum** - - - - 15-00-00  
**John Lapham** - - - - 05-00-00  
**Nathanael Howland** - 05-00-00  
**Abraham Tucker** - - -10-00-00  
**Inceas Allen** - - - - 03-12-00  
**Ebenezer Allen** - - - - 05-00-00  
**Eleazer Slocum** - - - - 03-00-00  
**Jacob Mott** - - - - 03-00-00  
**Benjamin Howland** - 02-00-00  
**Richard Evens** - - - - 01-00-00  
**Judah Smith** - - - - 01-00-00

Book; Men 1699 – 1727; DigitalDivide, V. Otieno 8/13//2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 2

(1699) At A Monthly Meeting of friends at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in Dartmouth the 26<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>m</sup> 1699  
It was A good that there should be A further Contri-  
bution towards the defraying the Charge of boulding the  
Meeting house: and there was subscribd --- 12£-18<sup>s</sup>-00<sup>d</sup>

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house  
of **Peleg Slocumb** in Dartmouth the 24<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>m</sup> 1699.

**John Hodly** and **Mary Slocumb** did lay there intention of mariag before this meeting and the meeting Chose--  
**John Layspham & Jacob Mott** to make inquiry about their--  
Clearnes Concerning mariage and bring in their answers to the next monthly meeting

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of --  
**Peleg Slocumb** in Dartmouth the 24<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>m</sup> 1699  
and this meeting Called upon **John Lapham & Jacob Mott**  
for to give in their answer Concerning **John Hodly** and  
**Mary Slocumb** their Clearness Concerning Mariage  
their answer is that they find nothing that may hinder  
their proseding: and **John Hodly & Mary Slocumb** also  
Came this second time still signifiing their intention of  
and desired their answer & this meeting finding nothin  
that may hinder their intention: they had their answer  
that they might prosed to take oath other in the mariag  
according to the good order of truth:  
and **Valintine Hudolstun [Hudleston]** & **Nathaniel Howlan[d]** ar Chosd  
to atend the quarterly meeting at Rhodeisland.

(1699) An acount of the quarterly meetings at Rhodeisland  
is the first third day of the first month and the first  
third day of the 4<sup>m</sup> and the first third day of the 7<sup>m</sup>  
and the first third day of the 10<sup>m</sup>

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb** in Dartmouth the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>m</sup> 1699  
there was inquiri made if there was any business &  
there was propounded something Concerning suffer-  
-ing for not training and it was agreed that they shoud  
try for som thing from under the Clarks hand & bring the  
return to the next monthly meeting

---

4

[Blank space]

---

(1700) At A Monthly Meeting of friends<sup>holdon</sup> at the house of the  
**Peleg Slocumb** in Dartmouth the 13<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>m</sup> 1699  
it is agreed that our fourth day meeting next before our  
monthly meeting is to be Cept [kept] at **Cockest [Acoaxet]** one day at **Stephen Willcocks** next at **Jeams [James] Tripps** and so by turn Continuing  
this insuwing number

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holden at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in Dartmouth the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>m</sup> 1699  
there was inquiri made whether there was any busi-  
nes & no busines appeared

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in Dartmouth the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>m</sup> 1699  
and there was Contributed sixteen shiling & eightpence

whereof fifteen shiling was paid fo a book for the uuse  
of the meeting for the recording births mariages and  
deaths of friends

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 5<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>m</sup> 1699  
**John Lapham junor & Mary Russel** did lay their intention  
of mariage before this meeting . . . . .  
and **Nathaniel Howland** and **Abraham Tucker** ar Chos  
to Enquire in to their Clearness Concerning marriage  
and bring in their answer to the next monthly meeting

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 4<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>m</sup> 1700  
and this meeting Called upon **Nathaniel Howland** and  
**Abraham Tucker** for to give in their answer Concerning  
**John Lapham junr & Mary Russel** their Clearness Concerning  
mariag their answer is that they find nothing that may  
hinder their prosedings **and John Lapham junor & Mary Russel**  
also came this second time still signifying their intention  
in mariag and desire their answer and this meeting  
finding nothing that may hinder intention they had their  
answer that they might proceed to take each other in  
mariage according to the good order of truth  
and

Book; Men 1699 – 1727, pp 3, 4; TypeItUp 3/x/2019

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 3

(1700) And **Stephen Willcock & John Tucker** are Chose to atend  
the quarterly meeting

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holdon at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 1<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>m</sup> 1700  
it is agreed that the fourth day meeting at **Coakset** [**Acoaxet**]  
Shall continue there tell [till?] the meeting see Cause to  
removed[?] it

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holdon at the house of -  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 29<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>m</sup> 1700  
it is further agreed that their [there] be a further contribution  
towards the finis[h]ing of our meeting house: -----  
and there was subscribed ----- £ s d  
8--12--00

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 27<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> month 1700)  
there was Chose **Vollintin** [**Valentine**] **Huddlston & John Lapham** to

attend the quarterly meeting and **Jacob Mott & John Tucker** to attend the yearly meeting

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 24<sup>th</sup> of the [illegible] 4<sup>m</sup> 1700) there was inquiry mad[e] whether there was any busines to this meeting and the answer was none ----

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 22<sup>th</sup> of the 5.<sup>mo</sup> 1700) and no busines apeared ----

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>mo</sup> 1700) and no busines did appear -----

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>mo</sup> 1700) and no busines did appear -----

---

At A monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 14<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>mo</sup> 1700) and no busines did appear -----

---

6

(1700) At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>mo</sup> 1700) the [marrings?] of **Hugh Copothit** ~~from~~ from **flushin** was Red [read?]

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>mo</sup> 1700) inquiri was made if there was any busines and the answer was none

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 6<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>mo</sup> 1700) **Abraham Booth** and **Abigail Howland** did lay their intention of Mariage before this meeting and they were desired to wait tell [till] the next monthly meeting for their answer and **Peleg Slocumb & Stephen Wilcock** was Chose to inspect into their Clearness & bring in their answer to the next ---- monthly meeting

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 3<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>mo</sup> 1700) **Abraham Booth & Abigail Howland** appeared the second time & desired their answer and things being clear their answer was that they might take each other when they see time Conveniant in the good order of truth -----

---

(1701) At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house

of **Peleg Slocumb** the 3<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>m</sup> 1701)  
and no business did appear -----

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house  
of **Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 31<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
it is agreed that our meeting begin at the Eleventh  
hower [hour]

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house  
of **Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 28<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and no business did appear -----

---

At A Monthly Meeting of friends holdon at the house  
of **Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 26<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and **Nathaniel Howland & John Tucker** was Chose to  
attend the quarterly meeting and **Peleg Slocumb**  
& **Jacob Mott** was Chose <sup>^to</sup> attend the yearly meeting --  
next

Book; Men 1699 - 1727, pp 5, 6; 3/17/2019 TypeItUp

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 4

7

(1701)

At A monthly meeting holdon at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 23<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and no busines did appear -----

---

At A monthly meeting holden at the house of **Peleg**  
**Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and no business appeared -----

---

At A monthly meeting holden at the house of **Peleg**  
**Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and **Jacob Mott & Stephen Wilcock** was Chose to attend  
the quarterly meeting next -----

---

At A monthly meeting of friend holden at the hous of --  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
this meeting has given out two sertificates one to **Peleg**  
**Slocumb** and one to **Stephen Wilcock** -----

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holden at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 13<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and no business appeared -----

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holden at the house of  
**Peleg Slocumb** in **Dartmouth** the 10<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and no busines appeared -----

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holden at the house of

**Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and no business appeared

---

At A monthly meeting of friends holden at the house  
of **Peleg Slocumb in Dartmouth** the 5<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>mo</sup> 1701)  
and no business appeared

---

(1702) At a monthely meeting of friends held at **Peleg Slocoms**  
house in **Dartmouth** the 2<sup>nd</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1701)  
Wee have received three papers in answer to ~  
**george keaths**[?] great Sheet and two other books frinds  
in **philadelphia** at a monthely meeting of friends held at the  
the 2nd of the first month (Hous of **Peleg Slocum in Dartmouth**  
1702 **Jacob mott** and **Peleg Slocum** are chose to atend the  
quarterly meetin

---

(1702) At a monthely meeting of friends held at the house of  
**Peleg Slocum in Dartmouth** the 30<sup>th</sup> of the **first month 1702**  
and inquiry being made and no business appeared -- -- --

---

8

At a monthely meeting of friends held at the hous of **Peleg Slocum**  
In **Dartmouth** the 7<sup>th</sup>[?] of the 2<sup>mo</sup> 1702  
Inquirey being made if their was [*illegible*] bussiness to this meeting  
And the answer was no business

---

A[t] a monthely meeting of friends held at the house of **Peleg**  
**Slocum** i<sup>n</sup> **Dartmouth** the 28<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>mo</sup> 1702  
where as their is a concarne [concern] about friends serving in office  
as Jureymen and other officeses whereas at present wee can  
not be admitted to Sarve [serve] with out Swaring it is therefor agreed  
by this meeting that friends should make their Redress to the  
Jenerale [General] Court at **boston** for releife --  
And **Benjamin howland** and **Stephen Willcock** are  
chosen to atend the next qu<sup>ly</sup> meeting and **Jacob Mott** and  
**John Tucker** are chose to attend the yearly meeting. ---

---

X At a monthely meeting of friends held at the house of **Peleg**  
**Slocum in Dartmouth** the 22<sup>nd</sup> of the 4<sup>mo</sup> 1702  
**Nathanel howland** and **John Tucker** was chose for to goe  
to deliver our petition to the gov<sup>c</sup>nor at **boston** --  
And **Isaac newson**[?] and **Timothy Davise**[?] appeared for ~~  
Sepecan [**Sippican**?] meeting --  
X And **william wood** and **Elizer Smith** are Chose to make in=  
quirey into **James tripp** his clearness concarning marriadg and  
to bring in their answer to the next monthely meeting -- -- ---

---

X At a monthely meeting at freinds held at the home of **peleg**  
**Slocum in Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>mo</sup> 1702  
and the mee[t]ing reckned with **Thomas brigs** <sup>jnr</sup>[?] for keep-  
ing the meeting house and paid him for the same --

And the making up the accounts with the meeting is referd  
to the next monthely meeing----

---

At a monthely meeing of friends held at the house of **Peleg Slocum** in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>mo</sup> 1702. --  
**Jacob Mott** and **Peleg Slocum** was chose for to atend the  
quarterly meeting next

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at <sup>the house of</sup> **Peleg Slocum**  
in **Dartmouth** the 14<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>mo</sup> 1702 --  
**Nathanel howland** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to  
goe to the Asembly for to spake to our pertition ---

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at the house of **Peleg Slocum**  
in **Dartmouth** the 12<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>mo</sup> 1702  
the yearly meeting Epistle from our freinds in **london** [*illegible*]  
rend[?] to the comfort of friends ---

---

at

Book; Men 1699 – 1727; pp 7, 8; 3/17/2019 TypeItUp

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 5

(1702)

9

At a monthly meeting of friends held at the house of **Peleg Slocum** in **Dartmouth** the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1702 --

X

**Ralph Chapman** and **Deliverance Slocum** layed  
their Intention of marrige be fore this meeting and  
they was desired to wait til the next meeting for this answe<sup>er</sup>  
And **william Soul** and **Benjamin howland** was chose  
to see into their clearnes and to bring in theys[?] answer to  
the next monthley meeting --  
And **Benjamin howland** and **John Tucker** was chosen to  
atend the quarterly meeting next ----

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at the house of **peleg Slocum** in **dartmouth** the 7<sup>th</sup>:10<sup>mo</sup> 1702  
**Ralph Chapman** and **Deliverance Slocum** appeared the  
Second time for their answer <sup>and</sup> things being clear their answe<sup>er</sup>  
was that they might take Each other when they see con-  
venient in the order of truth --  
And this meeting refers the mat[t]er concerning the bu[i]lding  
a mee[t]ing hous of Providance to the next monthely meeting --

---

At a monthely meeting of friend held at the house of **Peleg Slocum** in **Dartmouth** the 4<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> <sup>mt</sup>h 1702 --  
**Jacob mott** and **Eliazar Slocum** are Chosen to agree with  
**Rhoad Island** meeting About bu[i]lding a meeting house at  
**Providance** ----  
And **Deliveranc Smith William Soul Eliezar Smith** and  
And **Abraham Tucker** are chose to agree with a carpendor  
to bu[i]ld an addition to the meeting house ----

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at the house of **Peleg Slocu<sup>m</sup>**

in **Dartmouth** the **first** day of the 12<sup>th</sup> 1702/3 --  
**Nathanel Chase** and **Abigal Shearman** did lay thir Intention  
of marrig before the mee[t]ing and they wer desired to wait  
for thir answer untel the next monthly meeting --  
And **Nathanel howland** and **Eliazer Slocum** was Chosen  
to Inspect into their clearness and bring in their answer to  
the next monthely meeting -----

(1703)

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at the house of  
**Peleg Slocum** in **Dartmouth** the **first** day of the 1<sup>st</sup> mo 1703  
**Peleg Slocum** **Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** are  
chosen to atend the quarterly meeting next --  
And **Nathanel howland** and **Elizear Slocum** brought in  
their answer consarning **nathanel Chace** and **Abigal**  
**Shearman** that they find nothing that may hinder their In  
tentions of marrig and the afores<sup>d</sup> **Nathanel Chase** and

**Abigal**

(1703)

**10**

**Abigal Shearman** appeared the second time desiring an answer  
and things being Clear the answer of the monthly was that they  
might proceed to tak[e?] Each other in the order of truth

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at the house of **Peleg**  
**Slocum** in **Dartmouth** 29<sup>th</sup> of the first mo<sup>th</sup> 1703 --  
and inquirey being made no business appeared -----

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at the house of **Peleg Slocum**  
in **Dartmouth** the 26<sup>th</sup> of the second month 1703  
and thir [there] was no business ----

---

At a monthly meeting of friend held at the hous of **Peleg Slocum**  
in **Dartmouth** the 24<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>rd</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703 --  
and our monthely meeting is ordered to be ceept[?] [kept?] at our  
meeting hous --  
And **Jacob mott nathanal howland** and **John Tucker** are  
chosen to Atend the quarterly meeting and year-ly meet

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting hous  
in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703 --  
**Joseph Russell jn<sup>r</sup>** and **marey Tucker** layd their Intent-  
ions of marrig befor this meeting --  
and they wer desired to tarey[?] [tarry?] for their answer tel the  
next monthely meeting.  
**Eliezar Slocum** and **Nathanel howland** a<sup>re?</sup> chosen to Inspect  
Into their Clearness and bring in their answer to the next  
monthely meeting --  
nine shillings and four-penc rceived for books and 10 books=  
remains

X

?

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703 --  
**Joseph Russell jn<sup>r</sup>** and **Marey Tucker** came the second  
time for their answer as to their former Intintion of marrig  
and things being clear they had their answer that they  
might prosed to take Each other in the good order of truth.  
And **Jacob Mott John tucker** and **Benjamin howland**  
are chose to Inspect into the lives and conversations of such  
as profes truth -----

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting house



In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703  
**Stephen Willcock** and **nathanel howland** are chosen to  
Attend the quarterly meeting next  
And **Eliezar Slocum** and **Eliezar Smith** are chose to attend the  
yearly meeting at **Salam** [**Salem**] next.  
And the business cosarning **Ebenezer Allin** here of bringher[?] is Referred  
to

Book; Men 1699 - 1727, pp 9, 10; 3/17/2019 TypeItUp

Website Image; Block 16, PDF Page 6

11

(1703)

to the next monthely meeting and **John Lapham william wood** are Chose to Inspect into the [*illegible*] and Conversation of freinds for this folowing month / [*4 line illegible insertion*]

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703 --

**John Lapham** and **Deliverance Smith** are Chosen to Ensp<sup>ect</sup>= into the report consarning **Ebenezar Allins** beating and abus= ing of an Indian and bring in their answer to the next monthey meeting.

and **John Tucker** and **nathanel howland** are <sup>ch</sup>ose to spake with **Thomas Brigs** about his being ofended with Some for repo<sup>rt</sup> ing that he kept a rude[?] house and to bring in their answer to the next monthely meeting and they are allso apoynt= ed to Ensp<sup>ect</sup> Into the lives and conversations of friends for this folowing month -----

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703.

**William Bourn** and **hann<sup>ah</sup> Shearman** did lay their In= tention of marrag be for this meeting and they wer desired to wait untel the next monthley meeting for their answer --

**Benjamin howland** and **Nathanel howland** are chosen to Inspect into their clearness and bring in their answer to the next monthely meeting.

**Peleg Slocum** and **Increes allin** are chosen to Inspect in to the lives and conversations of friends for the folowing month--

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 5<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703 --

and the friends that was chosen to wit **John Lapham** and **Deliverance Smith** to Inspect in to the deferance be tween **Ebenezer allin** and an Indian called **Jeremiah** was called to give in their answer and their answer is that they find that **Ebenezer allin** did beat and abuse the S<sup>d</sup> Indian as the report was.

and after freinds had long laboured In Love and much ten= derness to show him the s<sup>d</sup> **allin** his rashness and Eror he did at last condem it and say that he was sorey for it -

**Peleg Slocum** and **Abraham Tucker** are Chosen to attend the quarterly meeting.

---

(1703)

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the **third day** of the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1703 --  
**William Wood Deliverance Smith** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to Inspect into the lives and conversations of friends for this folowing month.

---

At

12

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the **one and thirtyeth day** of the 11<sup>th</sup>[?] m<sup>th</sup> 1703 -- and their was no business appeared --

---

(1704)

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the **twenty third of the twelveth month 1703--**

**Peleg Slocum nathaneel howland** and **Increas alien** are to attend the next qartorly meeting --

and **Eliezer Slocum Benjamin howland** and **John Tucker** are chosen to furdre Inspect into the business betwixt **Josiah= merehow** and **John fish** and bring in their answer to the next monthely meeting.--

X

**William Wood nathaneel howland** and **Eliezar Slocum** are chosen to Inspect into the lives and conversations of freinds for this month Insuing--

And the business consarning **Thomas gachel** is refered to the next monthly meeting that if aney freind have aney thing upon his mind to labour furdre with him thay may have time to clear themselves and truth[?] of him. --

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 27<sup>th</sup> of the first month 1704 ----

this meeting hath made up their accounts with **Eleiezer= Smith** for his work about the meeting house and have payed him --

And **John Russell** and **Rebeckah Ricketson** did lay their Intention of marrige before this meeting, and they was desired to tarey untel the next monthely meeting for their answer --

**nathaneel howland** and **william Soul** are chosen for to In= spect into their Clearness and bring in their answer to the next monthely meeting --

and to Inquier into **henrey tucker** his clearness consarning marrig and bring in their answer to the next monthely meet- ing--

and **Stephen willcock Deliverance Smith** and **Benjamin howland** are chosen for to go to **John fish** and his wife to lab= our furdre with them to shew them their shortness In speak= ing rash words to **Josiah merehow** --

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our mee[t]ing house in **Dartmou<sup>th</sup>**

the 24<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> second month 1704 --

**John Russell** and **Rebecca Reketson** came for their answer and things being clear the meetings answer was that they ---- might proceed according to their Intentions and take each other In the order of truth and **John Tucker** and **Benjamin howland** are chosen to draw up something consarning **thomas gatchel** his disorderly walk ing --

---

at  
Book; Men 1699 - 1727, pp 11, 12; 3/17/2019 TypeItUp

Website Image; Block 16; PDF page 7

**13**

(1704)

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting house in **Dartmout[h]** the 22 <sup>[illegible]</sup> of third month 1704 --

**Jonathan Devel [Daval]** **william Soul** **John Lapham Jn<sup>r</sup>** **william wood** and **Judah Smith** and **Robert gifford** are chosen to hear and and determin the deferance between **nathaneel howland** and **John Peckham** --

and **Jacob Mott Increase allin** and **Stephen Willcock** are chosen to hear and determin the deferance between **Eliezar Smith** and **Nathaneel howland** --

And **Peleg Slocumb** and **John Tucker** chosen to atend the quartor<sup>ly</sup> meeting next --

and **nathaneel howland** and **John Tucker** are chosen to atend the yearl[y] meeting at **Rhoad Island**

And **Peleg Slocum Incres Allin** **Benjanin howlan** **John Tucker** **James tripp** and **william wood** are chosen to Inspect into the lives and Conversations<sup>of</sup> freinds for the half year Insuing, ----

And **Jacob mott Increase Allin** and **Stephen Willcock** have Ended the deferance between **Eliezar Smith** and **nathanieel howland** --

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of ye 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1704 --

**Eliashib Smith** and **dinah Allin** of **Sandwich** did lay their In= tention of marrige befor the meetin

And **Benjamin allin** and **deborah Russell** did lay their Inten tion of marrige before the meeting. and they wer all desired to stay untel the next monthely meeting for their answer --

and **William Soul** and **John Lapham Jnr** <sup>[?]</sup> are chosen to Inspect Into their Clearness and bring in their answer to the next monthely meeting --

**John lapham** **william Soul** **Deliverance Smith** <sup>[illegible]</sup> **Jacob mott** **Eliezar Slocum** and **william wood** ar chosen to hear the deferance between **Ebenezer allien** and **Nathaneel howlan<sup>d</sup>**

And to End the Same ---

and the six freinds above named have heard determined and Ended the above said deferance between **Ebenezer allin** and and **nathaneel howland** ---

---

At a monthley meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup>. 1704 ---

and the six friends that was chosen last third month  
to hear and determined the deferance between **nathaneel  
howland** and **John Peckham** and their answer is that  
they have heard determined and Ended s<sup>d</sup> deferance ---

---

At a monthely meeting of fr<sup>ds</sup> held at our meeting hous  
in **Dartmouth** the twenty first day of the 6<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1704  
**Peleg Slocum** and **John Tucker** are chosen to atend  
**Salam [Salem]** yearly meeting --  
and **Stephen willcock** and **Benjamin howland** are  
chosen to attend the quarterly meeting next at **rhead  
Island** -- and

14

And **Eliashib** <sup>Smith</sup> and **Dinah Allin [Allen]** and **Benjamin Allin [Allen]** and **deborah  
Russell** came to this meeting and desired answer to their former In  
tentions signefieing they wer still of the same mind --  
and friends finding things clear the answers to them all was  
that they might proseed to take each other in marrig according  
to the good order of truth --  
and that when young people first lay their Intintion of marrig  
befor the monthely meeting that they have their parents consent  
first --  
and **John tucker** and **Eliezar Slocom** are chosen to agree with  
a friend to keep the meeting house this insuing year -----  
And **Eliezer Slocom** and **nathaneel howland** ar chosen to  
further labour with **John Summers** to Shew him his Errour[?]

---

ahere faloweth a coppey of the abovesaid **dinah allins [Allen]** sertifeca<sup>te</sup>  
from our freind<sup>s</sup> at **Sandwich** --  
Whereas **Dinah Aallin [Allen]** desired of this meeting a cirtificate of her  
clearness from any man concerning marriage these are to  
signifie to aney men and womans meeting where these  
may come that **Dinah Allien [Allen]** aforesaid is as fare as wee can  
understand clear from aney[?] Ingagement in marriege  
to aney man.

this from our men and womens meetings at **william Allins**  
In **sandwich** this 5 day of 6 m<sup>th</sup> 1704

<b>William Allin [Allen]</b>	<b>John Goodsped</b>	<b>Marey Wing</b>
<b>Robert Harpar</b>	<b>Priseila Allin</b>	<b>Bathsheba Allin</b>
<b>Zacriah Jenkins</b>	<b>Mary Gifford</b>	<b>Lydia Dillingham</b>
<b>John Wing</b>	<b>Mary Hoxly</b>	<b>Rest Perry</b>
<b>James Mills</b>	<b>Abiah Jenkins</b>	<b>Debroah Wing</b>
<b>Daniel Allin</b>	<b>Marey bowerman</b>	<b>Dorethy Butler</b>
		<b>Sarah Cilla</b>

---

At a monthely meeting of fr<sup>ds</sup> held at our meeting house in  
**Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1704 --  
**Eliezer Smith** and **Benjamin Howland** are chosen to ---  
attend the yearly meeting at **Situate** --  
**William Soul Nathaneel Howland Stephen Willcock**  
And and **John tucker** are chosen to writ answer to  
the lettar that was sent from old **England** to this

meeting Concerning **John Summors**. ---  
And **John Lapham John Richmand Deliverance Smith**  
**Stephen Willcock** and **Peleg Slocum** are chosen to  
speke with **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]** concerning his disorder[?]=  
ly Speches at the town house--  
**Peleg Slocum** and **John tucker[?]** ar chosen to labour further  
with

Book; Men 1699 - 1727, pp 13, 14; 3/17/2019 TypeItUp

Website Image; Block 16; PDF page 8

15

(1704) with **John fish** and his wife for to condem their spekinig [speaking?]  
to **Josiah merehow [Merihew]** as they Did concerning a bill-

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1704 —  
the defferance about **John fish** is rfered to the nex meeting  
whereas their is a defferance between **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]**  
and **Nathaneel Howland**. the meeting mak[e]s Choice  
of **Jonahan Devel [Daval]** **William Wood** **John lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>**  
**Judah Smith** **Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** and **Eliezer Slocum [Slocum]**  
to End all defferances <sup>between</sup> them lands Excepted and bring  
In thir answer to the next monthly meeting —  
and the meeting Desired our freinds **Richard Eastes [Estes]** and his  
brother **Mathew Estes** to Spake with **Danil Zacharies** to  
know the charge which he hath {?} ben at about the prison=  
ers —  
and **Eliezer Slocum** and **Nathaneel Howland** are Chosen  
to attend the quartorly meeting next —  
**Benjamin Howland** and **William Wood** are Chosen to  
End the defferance between **Christopher Gifford** and  
**Richard kerby** and between **Christopher Gifford** and  
his wife and **John kerby** and bring in their answer  
to the next monthely meeting

---

At a monthely meeting held at our meeting hous In **dartmouth**  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1704 —  
the buseness about **John fish** and his wife is refered to  
the next monthely meeting —  
and the Judgment concerning **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]** and  
**Nathaneel Howland** is Referend [Referred?] to the next month=  
ly meeting –  
friends at **Cokset [Acoaxet]** have desired to have the first day meeting  
for this wentor [winter] amongst themselves Except the first day  
befor[e] the monthely <sup>meeting</sup> and it is granted and their weekly  
mee[t]ing to be on the fift[h] day of the week

---

at

(1704) At a monthely meeting held at our meeting house In **dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1704  
 This meeting haveing received a letter from **Richard** and **M<sup>at</sup>hew Estes** Consarning what **Daniel Zacharies**[?] hath ben out about the priseners [prisoners] and he hath kept no account so this meeting desiers [desires] the priseners to draw up an acount and bring it into the next monthely meeting –  
 and **James burril** [**Burrel**] and **mehetable Russell** widow did lay their Intentions of marriag[e] befor[e] the meeting –  
 and they were desired to wait tel the next monthely me<sup>e</sup>tin<sup>g</sup> for their answer –  
 and **peleg Slocum** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to I[n]spect into their Clearness and bring in their <sup>account</sup> to the next monthely meeting —  
 and this meeting doth take up with what **John fish** and wife hath given. In condeming what they said to **Josiah Merehow** about a bill and that it be pased by and no more said about it –  
 and **Eliezer Slocum** and **John lapham** the younger are Chose to Inspect Into **John Smiths** Clearness in order that he ~~ may have a Sertfecate [Certificate] both of his life and Conversation and allso of his Clearness Consarning marriage —

---

at a monthely meeting o freinds held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1704 ———  
**James Burril** and **Mehetable Russell** widow came befor this meeting for answer to their Intentions and[?] befor the last monthely meeting signefieing they were Stil of the Same mind. —  
 And friends finding things clear they had ther an= swer that they might pr<sup>o</sup>ceed and take Each other in the Order of Truth.  
 and allso care hath ben taken for her former husbands ~~chi~~ Child and the Estate Secured for him —  
 And **petter** [**Peter**] **Easton** of **newport** on **Rhoad** [**Rhode**] **Island** and **Conten<sup>t</sup>** **Slocum** of **Dartmouth** did lay their Intintions of marria<sup>g</sup>e befor the meeting and they was desired to stay until the next monthely meeting for an answer —  
**William Soul** [**Soule, Sowle**] and **John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>** are Chosen to Inspect into their Clearness. And bring In their answer to the next monthely meeting –  
 and **peleg Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** are Chisen to Atend the quartorly meeting next. and **Elizer** [**Elezer?**] **Smith** and **peleg Slocum** ar chosen to atend the yearly meet ing at **Sandwich**. —

---

(1704) a  
Copepy of **John Smiths** Cirteficate —  
these are to satesfy all freinds where these may com[e]  
that our friend **John Smith** haveing a desir[e] for some  
time to goe to Sea. and now haveing a sutab<sup>l</sup> [suitable?] opertu<sup>nety</sup>  
for an Employ with our friend **Mathew Eastes [Estes]** –  
the S<sup>d</sup> **John Smith** Did lay his design befor our last ~~  
monthely meeting. that he might have the meetings  
Conscent and freinds haveing Considred of it and Seeing ~~noth~~  
nothing that may Justly hender him he haveing Such  
an opertunety for an Imploy for a livelyhood —  
and wee can give this funder testmony cocarning [concerning] him: <sup>that he</sup> hath  
ben a man of a sober life and Conversation amongst us  
and hath walked as becometh the truth. ——  
and allso that he is Clear from all women Conserving – –  
marriage

---

[middle third of page is blank]

---

(1705) ~~At our meeting house~~ At a monthely meeting held at  
our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the first m<sup>th</sup> 1705 —  
**Petter [Peter] Easton** and **Content Slocum** apeared the Second  
time before this meeting to receive answer to their pro=  
p<sup>o</sup>sials laid before the last monthly meeting —  
an Inquirey being made Into their Clearness and nothing  
appearing to hender their Intentions the meeting givs  
them an answer that they might prosceed to take  
Each other In the order of truth —  
and **Inceas Allin [Increase Allen]** **william wood** and **James burril [Burrel]**  
are Chosen to <sup>inquire[?] into</sup> the lives and Conversations o friends for this  
Insuing month

and

(1705) and her[e] faloweth the copepy of **petter Estons [Peter Eastons]** Certificate from[?] the  
monthely meeting at **Rhoad [Rhode] Island** –  
whereas **peater [Peter] Easton** of **newport** on **Rhoad Island** Son of ~~  
**weston** and **Rebecah Clark** of Said **newport** hath as wee un=  
derstand by the Approbation of his S<sup>d</sup> parents desired a Certificate  
of us to say the monthely meeting of Disapline he being in ~~  
persuance of marriage as wee understand with **Content** the  
daughter of **peleg Slocum [Slocum]** and **marey [Mary?]** his wife of **Dartmouth**  
these are therefore to Certifie all whom it may concern  
that wee haveing made Enquirey according to truth and find

nothing to the contrary but that he is clear<sup>of</sup> Entanglement with  
any women so far as we know Except said **Content**. and  
as for his Conversation for time past hath been sober according  
to truth and seems [seems] well Inclined and frequents friends meet-  
ings both of worship and of Discipline and we have ~  
nothing to object against his Inclination according to  
his proposal and we desire his welfare and Remain  
your friend [?] in the truth.

Signed by order and appointment of our monthly mens  
meeting at **newport** on **Rhode Island** the 27<sup>th</sup> of the  
twelfth month 174/5 [*sic*] —

**Daniel Gould**

**Jacob Mott**

**Walter Clark**

**John Allin [Allen]**

**John Easton** seeno<sup>r</sup>[?]

**Tho Cornell**

**John Borden**

**William Barker**

**William Anthony**

**Preserved fish**

**Thomas Hicks**

**Samuell Hicks**

**John Hedley**

**William freeborne**

**Samuell Easton**

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house

In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the Second month 1705 —

**James Burril Increes Allin [Increase Allen] William Wood** are Chosen  
to inspect into the lives and Conversations of them that  
profess [profess?] truth

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house

In **Dartmouth** the twenty first day of the thurd [third] month 1704[?] —

**James Burriel Increes Allin and William Wood** are  
Chosen to mak[e] Inquirey Into the lives and Conversations  
of them that profess truth

and

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; Image 10, pp 17, 18; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 10

## 19

(1705) And whereas there is a Complaint by **Christopher Giford [Christopher Gifford]** to this  
meeting Concerning **William Macumbers** Ronging [wronging] him.  
Where upon the meeting made shoyce [choice] of **John Tucker**  
**peleg Slocum** and **Deliverance Smith** to hear and In-  
spect Into the truth of the above said Comeplaint and give  
In their Answer to the next monthly meeting —  
And the six friends that was Chosen to End the deferance be-  
tween **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]** and **nathaneel Howland** have given  
In their determination that **Ebenezer Allin** is to blame Con-  
cerning S<sup>d</sup> Deferance and **Nathaneel Howland** was to blame  
for not rateing himself for money that he had at youce [use] —  
And **peleg Slocum Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** and **John Tucker**  
are Chosen to attend the next yea[r]ly meeting —  
and **Ebenezer Allin** not being Satesfied with the Judgme<sup>nt</sup>  
of the mee<sup>i</sup>ng meeting doth apele [appeal] to the quartorly meeting



for a furrer hearing which is granted –  
and that all the papers that **Ebenezer allin [Allen]** hath given  
In Concerning Said deferance are to be delivered to **John =  
Tucker** for him to Deliver to the quortorly meeting as their  
may be ocasion —————

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting haus In  
**Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1705  
the three freinds was Called upon that was Chosen to In=  
spect Into the Conversations of them that prophese [profess?]  
truth and their answer is they find nothing but that  
things are weel —  
and the Same are Conteneued [Continued] for this Ensuing month  
And **peleg Slocum Stephen Willcock** and **John =  
Tucker** are Chosen to make Sarch [search?] whuther: —  
**Christpther gifford** hath hade gospel order and dew [due?] ad=  
monition given him; and if they find that he hade  
then they are to Draw up his Condemnation against  
the next monthely meeting —  
and **peleg Slocum Deliverance Smith John Tucker**  
**John Lapham William Soul [Soule]** and **Eliezar Slocum [Slocum]**  
are Chosen to hear and [Determine?] the Deferance be ~~  
tween **William Macumber[?] [crease]** and **Chrstepher Gifford**  
and

20

(1705) and give in their answer [to?] the next monthely meeting —  
And **peleg Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** are Chosen  
to goe to **Sepecan [Sippican, Rochester]** to know the Re[a]son whey they have not  
attended the montheley meeting and give in their answer  
to the next monthely meeting —

---

At a monthely meeting held at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1705 —  
the three frinds that was Chosen the last monthely meeting  
[to?] Inspect into the lives and conversations of friends —  
was Called upon and their answer was that they find nothin<sup>g</sup>  
but that things are preaty weell –  
And the same three freinds are Continued for this Insuing mon<sup>th</sup>  
and **peleg Slocum Stephen Willcock James Burriel [Burrel]** and  
**John Tucker** are Chosen to Enquire In to **Jacob Motts** Clear=  
ness In order that he may have a Certificate drawn against  
the next monthely meeting —  
And the two friends that was Chosen the last monthely to  
go <sup>to</sup> **Sepecan** are Stil Continued to preform the Sam[e] Sarvice

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the [?] <sup>th</sup> day of the 6 m<sup>th</sup> 1705 –

**Edward perrey [Perry]** of **Sandwich** and **Eliphel Smith** the daughter of **Eliezar Smith** of **Dartmouth** did lay their Intentions of marriage before this meeting and friends desired them to wait until the next monthly meeting for their answer —  
and **Eliezer Slocum** are Chose to Inquier [Enquire] In to their Clearness and bring In their answer to the next monthly meeting —  
and **William Wood Eliezer Slocum** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to Enspect Into the lives and Conversations of friends for this Insuing month  
and **abraham Tucker** and **benjamin Howland** are Chosen to atend the quarterly meeting —  
**Eliezar Slocum** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to attend the yearly meeting [...ouse?; illegible] —

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house<sup>e</sup>  
in

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 19, 20; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 11

**21**

(1705)

In **Dartmout[h]** the Seventeenth day of Seventh month 1705 —  
**Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** and **John tucker** are Chose to know the Reason why Some of our freinds at **rochester** have desarted our meeting of disepline and give In their answer<sup>er</sup> to the next monthly meeting —  
and **Edward perrey [Perry]** and **Eliphel Smith** appeared the Second time In order to receive answer to their proposials laid before the last monthly meeting Signefing they was Stel of the Same mind.  
and Inquirey being made according to the order of truth and nothing appearing to hender their Intentions they had their answer from this meeting that they might proceed according to their Intentions and take Each other In the order of truth  
And **William Wood Eliezar Slocum** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to In Spect into the Lives and Conversati<sup>ons</sup> o[f] friends for this Ensuing month —  
**Stephen Willcock Eliezar Slocum** and ~~John~~ —  
**John Tucker** are Chosen to atend **Situate [Scituate]** meeting —  
hear faloweth the copy of **Edward perreys** Sertinecate[?] [Certificate] concernig his clearness in ma—age [marriage] to our freinds and Brethren at **Dartmouth** wee  
Send greeting  
Where as our friend **Edward perrey [Perry]** appeared at our last monthly meeting and Did desir[e] of us a Cirtifi—cate of his Clearness in marrige in ordor their unto ~~

freinds apoynted two friends to Inquire into his Clear=ness and haveing made Inquiery and do: not find nothing but that he is Clear from aney Intanglment withth [*sic*] aney women heere. their for these are to Signifye that wee have unity with him and Desir his welfare. and Remain your freinds and bretheren In the unchangable truth.

**Sandwich** the Seventh <sup>of the 7<sup>th</sup></sup> month 1705

**William Allin [Allen]**  
**ludwick Hoxie**  
**Danil Allin**  
**John Dillingham**  
**Stephen harper**  
**thomas Bowerman**

**Richard landars**  
[*illegible*] **Wing**  
[*illegible*] **perry**  
**Willi[am?] Wing**  
[*illegible*] **allin**  
**Mary hoxie**  
**hannah gifford**

**Abiah[?] Jenkins**  
**lydia Dillingham**  
[*illegible*] **holway**  
**Rest[?] perrey [Perry]**  
**Dorethey butlar[?]**  
**Experance Bowerman**

---

at

(1705)

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1705 —

**Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** are Still

Continued to Spake with **Sepecan [Sippican]** friends according to the apoyntment of the last monthely meeting —

and a paper allso was Read in this meeting Concerning Bu[i]lding of a meeting house at **Salam**. W<sup>h</sup>erein they desir[e] Som asisstance from our monthely meeting where up= on this meeting toock it in to their Considration In order to return freinds {?} an Answer as Soon as conveniatly {as?} freinds Can[?]. —

And it is proposed that friends Should have a ~~ Colection {?} Every monthely meeting for to defray the nesesity Charges that may arise amongst freinds and **peleg Slocum Stephen Willco[c]k [Wilcox]** and **Benjamin Howland** are Chosen and added to **John Tucker** to peruse the monthely meeting minits and what they Shall think Convenient to order them to be Cometted to Record ———

**John tucker William Wood** and **Eliazer Slocum** are Chosen to Inspect into the lives and conversa= tions of fr[ien?]ds

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1705 and whereas it was proposed the last monthely ~~ meeting that freinds Should have a monthely Colect= ion and this meeting Considring the proposials and finding it Conveniant and nesescerey do agree that their Should be a Colection Everey Monthely ~~ meeting ———

and their is Colected - - - - - 0<sup>£</sup> - 13<sup>S</sup> - 00<sup>d</sup>

And it is agreed by this meeting that **Stephen** ~~  
**Willcock Abraham Tucker William Soul [Soule] John =**  
**Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup> and John Tucker** are Chosen to geat [get?]  
a deed of our meeting house and land of **peleg** ~~  
**Slocum** a gainst the next monthely meeting —  
and **Benjamin Howland** is Chosen to keep the  
Colect

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 21, 22; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 12

23

(1705) Colection of frinds and to Disburst it as this meeting  
may see Cause ——— -  
and it is agreed that freinds on the other side **Coxset [Acoaxet]** river  
should have their meeting as they had it the last ~  
winter ——— - - - - -

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1705  
their was Colected — - - - - 0<sup>E</sup> - 11<sup>S</sup> - 08<sup>d</sup>  
and the friends that was Chosen to Inspect in to the lives  
and Conversations of them that profess truth was Called  
upon to give an account how they find thing and ~~  
their answer is that they find things prety weell ———  
And this meeting hath an account of a deferance ~~  
{?} between **John Summers [Summers]** and **Jonathan Devel [Davol]** and that  
the S<sup>d</sup> **Summers** refuseth to End it according to the good  
ordor of truth ———  
w<sup>h</sup>ere upon the meeting Chose **James Burril [Burrel]** and **Eliezar**  
**Slocum** to advise **John Summers** to Submett to the ordor  
of truth and put an End to S<sup>d</sup> Deferanc against the next monthely  
meeting ———  
**Inceas Allin [Increase Allen] Eliezar Slocum** and **John tucker** are ~~  
Chosen to Enspect in to the lives and C[on?]versations of  
freinds for the month Insuing ———

---

At a monthely meeting held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** the one and twenty day of the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 175/6 [sic] —  
the three freinds were called over that was chosen the last  
{?} monthely meeting to Inspect into the lives and Con=  
versations of friends and their answer is thy find —  
things not well —  
And **John Lapham James Burrill** are chosen and  
added to the former two friends to labour to put things  
In order against the next monthely meeting —  
and the former three friends are stil Contened to In=  
spect in to the lives and Conversations of them ~~  
prophes [profess?] truth for this Insuing month —

and **John Wing** and **Nathaneel Howland** are Chosen  
to procur a coppey of **Christopher Giffords** Condemnation  
from the mon[thely meeting?] at **Sandwich** if their be aney to  
be had – and their was Colected – – – - – -0-13 -07 –

---

(1705)

24

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting houseIn **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup>  
m<sup>th</sup> 1705  
their was Colected – – – - – -0<sup>e</sup> -10<sup>s</sup> -05<sup>d</sup>  
**peleg Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** are apoynted to  
See what friends are freely willing to Contribut toward  
the bu[i]lding of a meeting house at **Salam [Salem]** ———  
**Increas Allin [Allen] Elizar Slocum [Slocum]** and **John tucker** are ~~  
Chosen to Inspect into the lives and Conversations of freinds  
for the month Insuing month [*sic*] ———  
**Increas Allin [Allen]** and **Deliverance Smith** are Chosen to  
attend the yearly meeting at **Sandwich** —  
and **Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** and **Nathaneel Howland** are  
Chosen to attend the quarterly meeting next ———  
**John tucker** and **Benjamin howland** are Chosen to  
Speak with **Hannah Jeney [Jenny, Jenne]** concerning her ofering  
her Self in pr<sup>a</sup>yer out of the unity of the meeting -

---

(1706)

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meeting  
house the first m<sup>th</sup> In **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> of the first m<sup>th</sup> 1706  
thir was colected – – – - – -0<sup>e</sup> -06<sup>s</sup> -06<sup>d</sup>  
and it is agreed that friends Should have a preparat<sup>ive</sup>  
meeting one [on?] the forth day of the week faling out next  
befor the monthely meeting after the time of worsh=  
ip : is over to Consider of the afairs amongst friends  
and see what may be convenient to be recomended to  
the monthely meeing that so the monthely meeting  
may not be Incumbred with a multitud of ~~un~~  
unnesearey buseness ———  
and to chuse two or three waighty freinds to present  
the nesecearey buseness to the monthey mee[ti?]ng as  
may be given them in charg by the preparitive ~~~  
meeting ———  
And **James Burril** and **Eliezar Slocum** are chosen —  
to Inquir in to the Complaint of **Christopher gifford** ~~  
and see if things be out of order to Labour to have them  
amended and bring in their answer to the next month-  
ly meeting ———

*it's agree  
d that  
their sho  
uld be  
a preparit  
ive  
meeting*

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house

## 25

(1706)

house In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the Second mont[h] 1706  
~~the~~ their was colected — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-00<sup>d</sup>  
 the two friends that was Chose to atend **Sandwich**  
 yearly meeting was Called upon and they give us to  
 under stand that the S<sup>d</sup> yearly meeting desir[e]s this meet=  
 ing to makeup one Subscription to wards the bu[i]lding a  
 meeting house at **Salam [Salem]** ten[?] pounds —  
 and it is concluded that freinds Should Considr of it untel  
 the next monthely meeting —  
 and the meeting agrees to lend **William Macumber Ju<sup>r</sup>** twelve  
 in money out of the monthely meeting Stock and <sup>he is</sup> to repay  
 it again on or befor the third Second day in the Eight mont<sup>h</sup>  
 next —

**Stephen Willcock [Wilcox] Eliezar Slocum Deliverance Smith ~**  
 and **John Tucker [?]** are Chosen to Speak with **Ebenezer =**  
**Aallin [Allen]** Consarning his goeing to Law with a brother before  
 unblievers and and [*sic*] Bring in his Answer to the next  
 monthely meeting —

**Eliezar Slocum** and **William Soul [Soule]** are Chose to Spake  
 with **William Chase** Conarning his delivering thi<sup>n</sup>gs by  
 way of testemony In our publick asembly of Worship  
 on the first day of the week Contarary to Sound doctrin[e]  
 and In Case he will not Condemn it then to make it know<sup>n</sup>  
 to the mee[t]ing where he doth belong —

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting  
 house In **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of the third month 1706  
 and their was colected — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-09<sup>d</sup>  
 and it is concluded to make our Subscription towards  
 the bu[i]lding of **Salam** meeting house teen [*sic*] pounds —  
 and the four friends that was Chosen the last month<sup>ely</sup>  
 meeting to Spake with **Ebeneze[r] Allin [Allen]** brought in his  
 answer that he doth Justify himself In going to law  
 with **Nathaneel Howland** for he said that he had gon[e]  
 as fare with him as the law of God did require it he  
 did understand ~~is it~~ — what that is  
 and for as much as the above said **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]** ~~and~~  
 and **Nathaneel Howland** was under dealings of the  
 last yearly meeting at **Rhoad [Rhode] Island** this meeting  
 doth

## 26

(1706)

doth refer him to the next yearly meeting at **Rohad [Rhode] Island**  
 for the proof of his aforesaid answer —  
 And **John lapham** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to Spake  
 with **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]** Concerning his having his  
 Daughter in marriage to one of the World Conterary to

the good order of truth and bring in their answer the next  
monthly meeting ———

and **Eliezer Slocum** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to  
Spake with **Eliezar Smith** Concerning his refraining  
of our meeting ———

**Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** are Chosen  
to atend the next quarterly and yearly meeting at  
**Rhoad Island** ———

And the maner of Establishing of our meeting house  
and Land is refere<sup>d</sup> to the quartorly meeting next –  
and the matter concernig **William Chaces** [**Chase**] deliverin<sup>g</sup>  
of Doctren wich is unsound is allso refered to the —  
abovesaid ~~g~~ quartorly meeting —  
and it's agreed that the meeting that was kept on the  
other side **Coxset** [**Acoaxet**] **river** for the winter Seson on the  
first day of the weeck Should be at the meeting ~~  
house for the Summer

---

At our monthely meeting of friends held at our meet=  
ing house In **Dartmouth** the 24<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1706 ———  
their was colected – – – – – 00<sup>£</sup>-08<sup>s</sup>-06<sup>d</sup>  
and **Stephen Willcock Benjamin Howland** and  
**Eliezar Slocum** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to ~~  
Spak with **Ebenezer Allin** [**Allen**] Concerning his going  
to Law with **nathaneel Howland** and bring in  
their answer to the next monthly meeting ———  
and **John Lapham** and **John Tucker** brought in ~  
their answer that **Ebenezer allin** [**Allen**] will not make ~~  
Satisfaction for his giveing and marreing his daugh  
tor <sup>to one</sup> out of the unity of friends —  
And **Eliezar Slocum** [**Slocum**] and **John Tucker** brought in ~  
their answer that they have laboured with **Eliezer**  
**Smith** according to order and he has Condemed his  
[illegible] and for [illegible] [paper crease]  
Carfull [careful] —

at

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 25, 26; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 14

27

(1706

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1706 ———  
their was Colected – – – – – 0<sup>£</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-09<sup>d</sup>  
and the friends that was Chosen the last monthly  
mee[t]ing to Spake with **Ebenezer Allin** [**Allen**] Consarning his  
going to law Contrary to truth brought in their ~~  
answer that he will not be recla[i]med but doth  
willfully presex [persist?] to his on [own?] hurt and to the great ~~

truble of the Church In Justefyeing him Self In his  
 Disorderly prosceedings  
 where fore friends haveing largely laboured with  
 him and finding themselves Clear are Constrained  
 to Caus[e] his Condemnation to be drawn up and Signed  
 by this meeting for the Clearing of [?] truth and freinds  
 of his Disorderly Walking ————  
 And **Elizar Slocum** and **John tucker** are Chosen  
 to read to **Ebenezer allin [Allen]** his Condemnation and if he  
 will Condemn his out goings to the Satesfaction of  
 friends then the Condemnation given by this meeting  
 is not to be read in publick —  
 but if he refuseth then the Judgment to be openly  
 Read the next first day Come [?] week[s?] in the latter  
 End of our publick meeting of worship ———  
 and **peleg Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** are  
 Chosen to go to **Rochester** to know the re[a]son why ~  
 they have not Atended the monthely meeting and  
 bring in their answer to the next monthely meet  
 ing ————  
 and this meeting mak[e]s Choyce of **peleg Slocum** ~  
**Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** **Icreas Allin [Increase Allen]** and **John Tuck<sup>er</sup>**  
 to See into the lives and Conversations of freinds  
 for the quortor of a year I[n]suing ————

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
 In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>m<sup>th</sup></sup> 1706 and Colected 2<sup>£</sup> -04<sup>S</sup> -0<sup>d</sup>  
**Eliezar Slocum** and **John Tucker** give In their answ<sup>er</sup>  
 that they have Read the Judgment of the last monthe-  
 ly meeting to **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]** and he refusing to make  
 Satesfactin the aforsade Judgment [*words illegible due to tear*] publick  
 accord

28

(1706) according to order of the last monthely meeting as faloweth  
 Where as **Ebenezer Allin [Allen]** of **Dartmouth** In the County of **bristol**  
**new England** haveing for maney years frequented[?] the ~~~  
 mee[t]ing of us the people [*illegible*] Called quakers and  
 Semed to Joyne in Sositay [Society] with us but for want of keeping  
 In true Subjection to that princeple he made profesion of: to  
 with the Sp[i]rit of truth In his own heart w<sup>h</sup>ich Sperit  
 will lead all them that are obediant to it out of Everey thing  
 that is Contrary to the nature of it and Inconsistant with  
 it he hath given way to his own Inclinations and hath  
 gon[e] to law before unbelivers with one that is In Socyaty [Society]  
 with us and not withstanding; all the faithfull labour  
 of love and Earnest Endeavors of us his freinds as a ~~~  
 Society of people to perswade him to the Contrary he ~~  
 hath willfully prested [persisted?] to the grieve of us his friends and  
 Scandall of that holey prnciple he made profecion of  
 for which Cause wee find ourselves Concerned to testefye



to the world that wee do utterly desown all such actions  
and all who are found In them and perticalerly the perso<sup>n</sup>  
above named and as it is our Christian Duty to pray ~~  
for all people wee do hartely Desir[e] allmighty God to  
open his understanding, if it be his will, to give him  
to Se[e] his out going that he may find a place of trew  
repentance: before the time of his visetation be over ——  
given forth by our monthely meeting In **dartmouth** the  
fifteenth day of the fift[h] month 1706  
Signed In behalf of S<sup>d</sup> meeting by

<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>William Soul [Soule]</b>	<b>William Wood</b>
<b>peleg Slocumb [Slocum]</b>	<b>John lapham Ju<sup>r</sup></b>	<b>James Burrel</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Abraham tucker</b>
<b>Eliezar Slocumb</b>	<b>William Macumber</b>	<b>nicholas howland</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock</b>	<b>Henrey Howland</b>	<b>Samuell Mott</b>

and **Peleg Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** was Called  
upon to know whether thy had Spoken with **Rochest[e]r**  
freinds according to apoyntment and they Sigenify that  
had laboured with them[?] and they did own themselves  
to Short and Slack In their duty In that they did not ~~  
atend the monthely meeting as they ought to have  
don[e] and for time to com[e] they Said they hoped to be mor[e]  
Carfull [carefull] —

and

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 27, 28; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 15

## 29

(1706)

And **Eliezar Slocum** is Chosen to go with **thomas macumber**  
to know the truth of what the S<sup>d</sup> **macumber** did say and  
do[?] In the takeing his Ingagement before the Justice and  
return the answer to the next monthly meeting ——  
and where as **Robert gifford** and **Mathew Wing** Did Set  
their hands to a paper to forwarn the Seclect [Select] men  
from making aney rates upon their Estaats [Estates] Except ~~they~~  
they was qualefieed [qualified] as the Law derects and the  
sience [sense?] of the meeting is that what they have don[e] is  
Contrary to truth

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1706  
and their was Colected – – – – – 00<sup>£</sup> 10<sup>S</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>  
And it is agreed that their Should be a Contribution to help  
**Isaac Vinson** of **Rochester** his house being Accedantually [Accidently]  
burned and to Bring it In to **John Tuckers** by the next  
fift[h] day com weeck——

and **John Tucker** and **John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>** is Chosen  
to Carrey the Same to the S<sup>ad</sup> **Vinson** ——  
**peleg Slocum** and **James Burrell [Burrel]** is Chosen to attend the  
Quarterly meeting next ——  
**John Tucker Stephen Willcock [Wilcox] Benjamin Howland**  
and **James Burrell** are Chosen to goe to **thomas macom=**  
**ber** to see if he will give the mee[t]ing Satesfaction for  
his Spakeing or acting things not agreeable to truth  
and give in their answer to the next monthely ~~~  
meeting———  
and the meeting adjourns untel the next fourth day Com  
Week —  
And it is agreed that wee should have a colection to help to  
defray the charg[e] that our freinds have <sup>ben</sup> at In **old England**  
to get that Law Repeal[e]d that was made In **Conetecut**  
**Coleney [Connecticut Colony]** against friends ——  
and **John tucker** is Chose to geet [get] the deed of our meeting house  
and Land Recorded In the County Records and the meeting  
to pay the Charge —  
And it is agreed that their Should be a peace [piece] of Land of Six  
Roods [Rods] Square [1.5 acres] fenced In with Stone wall for a buring [burying]  
ground ——

at

30

(1706) At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the the [sic] one and twanteth day of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1706  
and their was Colected - - - - - £00-10<sup>s</sup>-01<sup>d</sup>  
and It is agreed that their should be a funder Colection to wards the  
Releife of of [sic] our freind at **Rochester** who hath lost his hous[e] by  
fire as is mentioned In the last monthely meeting <sup>minit</sup> and to  
bring it in to **John tuckers** by the next monthely mee[t]ing ——  
and where as It was ag<sup>r</sup>eed at the last monthely meeting that  
their Should be a Colection to help to defray the Charge of  
Repealing of a Law made against friends in **Conetecut**  
**Coleney** and This meeting doth also agree that **benjamin ~~~**  
**Howland** Should pay five pounds out of the meetings Stock  
toward the defraying of the afords<sup>d</sup> Charge ——  
and **William Chase** hath given this meeting Satesfaction  
Concerning the Doctrin[e] that was Delivered by him amongst  
us at our meeting house some time sence which was un=  
sound, and his confesion to be reed amongst us in a publick  
meeting the next first Day by **John tucker** or some other  
freind———  
and the meeting adjourns tel the next forth day Com week  
**John tucker** and **Stephen Willcock** hath given In their answer  
that that they have laboured with **thomas macumber** accord=  
ing to the order of the last montely meeting and he gives  
no satesfaction ——  
and friends are yet Concerned to labour funder with him  
And so the mattar is refered to the next monthely meeting

And **John tucker** and **Stephen Willcock** are Chosen to Spake with **Mathew Wing** and **Robert Gifford** to Shew them their Shortnes[s] In set[t]ing their hands to a paper to for warne the Select men from rateing their Estat[e]s Except they was quolefied as the Law derects which is Contrary to the ~~ princeples of truth

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1706 —  
And their was Colected — — — — — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-08<sup>S</sup>-11<sup>d</sup>  
and Received of **William Macumber Jun<sup>r</sup>** three Shilings of the twelve Shillings ~~£12~~ in money lent him the last Second month and **peleg Slocum** is to pay the rest —  
And **Benjamin Howland** hath Sent five pounds in money to **Boston** according to the order of the last monthely meeting and it is agreed that **Cokset** [**Acoaxet**] freinds should have their first days meeting on the other Side the river for this wintor all Except the first day befor Each monthely meeting  
and

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 29, 30; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 16

31

(1706) and their weekley meeting meeting [*sic*] is oredred [ordered?] to be at the meeting house the fourth day befor the monthely and this meeting hath ben much Consarned about **thomas Macombe<sup>r</sup>**s denying his holding up his hand when he gave Evidance In the Cace between **Josaph** [**Joseph**?] **hix** and him Self and the friends that was appoynted to deal with him give in this answer that the S<sup>d</sup> **macomber** doth Juste= fy him Self against five Evidences given in wrigh<sup>t</sup>ing a= gainst him —  
**And John tucker peleg Slocum**[d?] **Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**] and **Eliazer Slocum** are Chosen to draw up the aboveSd **thomas macomers** Condemnation and Read it to him be for the next monthely meeting —  
and **John Tucker** and **Stephen Willcock** give In their answer Concerning **mathew Wing** and **Robart gifford** that they Condemn their signing the afor mentioned paper

---

at a monthely meeting held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1706 — their was Colected — —<sup>£</sup>00-11<sup>S</sup>-09<sup>d</sup>  
and this meeting after abundance of Labour In love and much tenderness to wards **Thomas macumber** to Shew him his out goings but he Refusing [?] to hear

the meeting is further Consarned to Cause a paper of  
Condemnation to be Drawn up against him for the ~  
Clearing of truth and freinds and to declare to the world  
that he is non [not?] of us and have Chose **peleg Slocum**  
and **Eliezer Slocum** to Reed it to him be for it be ~  
read in publick against him and give in their answ<sup>er</sup>  
to the next monthely meeting —

And **William Soul [Soule]** and **peleg Slocum** are Chosen  
to atend the Quarterly meeting next —

and this meeting doth advise that all friends bring  
their Children and Sarvents as of ten as well they  
Can:<sup>to meeting</sup> on the week days and to monthely meetings as  
well as first days meetings and to keep to the  
hour appoynted —

and **John tucker** and **william Soul** are Chosen to  
make up the aco<sup>u</sup>mts [accounts] with **Benjamin Howland** Con  
sarning the monthely meeting Colection and bring  
In their aco<sup>u</sup>mts to the nex[t] monthely meeting —  
and so the meeting adjourns untell the first fourth  
day in the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> next —

the meeting being mett according to adjournment  
the

### 32

(1706)

the first day of the Eleventh month -1706/7 —

At a monthely meeting held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth**  
the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1706/7 and their was Colected -<sup>£</sup>00-15<sup>s</sup>-06<sup>d</sup>  
and **peleg Slocum** and **William Soul** mak[e]s their return  
from the Quartorly meeting that the quartorly meeting  
according to our Request: have granted us at youths ~  
meeting to be kept the first Sixt[h] day In the Second fift[h]  
Eight[h] and Eleventh months which will fal[l] out the ~  
Sixt[h] day next be for Each Qur<sup>ly</sup> meeting at **Rhoad [Rhode] ~**  
**Island** —

**John Tucker** and **William Soul** are called upon  
Consarning their makeing up the accomts with ~~~  
**Benjamin Howland** Conarning our colection and it  
not being done Its refered to the next monthely meeting  
and where as their is a deferanc presented to the meeting  
Conarning **Jonathan Devel [Daval]** a<sup>d</sup> **John Summors [Summers]** - —  
the meeting mak[e]s Choise of **Deliverance Smith Nathanell**  
**Howland Eliezer Slocum** and **John tucker** to hear and  
determin[e] S<sup>d</sup> Deferance and give their answer to the next  
monthely meeting —

and **Stephen Willcock** and **William Wood** are Chosen to  
Spake with **James Tripp** Consarning his being over ~  
taken In drink and Bring their Answer to the next mon<sup>th</sup>=  
ly meeting —

**James Buriel [Burrel]** **Eliezer Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland**  
are Chosen to labour with **peleg Slocum** that he may  
Joyn with friends and Sign a deed In the method that  
**thomas Stoary** hath Sent to us and bring In their

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 176/7 [*sic*] — their was Colected - - - - - £00 -10<sup>s</sup> -05<sup>d</sup> **Increas[e] Allin [Allen] and Eliezar Slocum** are Chosen overseers of the monthely meetings of Busieness that if aney should present them selves at S<sup>d</sup> meetings that are not members of them then to Inquire of them their buseness and if they cannot give a Satesfactory answer: then to Desir[e] them In love to With Draw

**William Wood** and **Stephen Willcock** gives In their - ~ Answer that they have Spoken with **Jeames [James] Tripp** ~ and he is willing to condemn his being overtaken In drink to the Satesfaction of freinds — and the above s<sup>d</sup> two frie[nds?] **william wood** and **Stephen Willcock**

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 31, 32; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 17

33

(1706) **willcock** ar[e] Continued to goe with **Jeams [James] Tripp** to see that he doth Condemn it where it was don[e] — and **Benjamin Howland Eliezar Slocum** and **Samuell Mott** are Chosen to Spake with **Eliezar Smith** Consarning his report= ing of things out of the monthely meeting the which is Incon= sistant with truth: and Consarning his out runings upon other acounts and bring In their answer to the next monthly meeting —

---

(1707) At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting hous[e] In **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of the first month 1707 — and their is Colected - - - - - £00 -09<sup>s</sup> -10<sup>d</sup> And the Buseness Consarning **James tripp** is Referred to the next monthly meeting— **william Soul [Soule]** and **John tucker** hath made up the accounts with **Benjamin Howland** Conarning the monthely meet= ings Colection and have belanced the accounts and their Remains In Stock with what hath ben Colected at this meeting forty two Shillings – — And **Samuell Mott** and **Benjamin howland** are Chosen to to Shew **Eliezer Smith** his Shortness In accusing **Elizar = Slocum** and **William Wood** for gooing Contrary to the monthely meetings ordor In going together to **Seconet [Sakonnet]** when **Eliezer Slocum** was Chosen to goe with **Thomas ~ macomber** thether [thither?] and make their Return to the next monthly meeting —

and **Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**] and **John Tucker** are chosen to  
Attend the next Quarterly meeting —  
And **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay **Judah Smith**  
twenty Shillings <sup>out of the meeting Stock</sup> to wards his keeping of the meeting  
house  
and this meeting doth order the four freinds that was Chose  
to vewe [view?] the monthely meeting minits that they make  
Choyse of a man to Record the meeting buseness and the  
meeting to pay him for his sarvice —

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting  
In **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> of the Second month 1707 —  
their was Colecte[d] - - - - - £00 - 11<sup>S</sup> - 00<sup>d</sup>  
and where as **Stephen Willcock** and **William Wood** were  
Chosen the last twe'veth[?] month to goe with **James tripp**  
to see that he did condemn his being overtake In drink In  
the place where it was don[e] and their answer is that he  
has Condemed it to the satesfaction of friends —  
And **Benjamin Howland** and **Samuell Mott** brought In  
their

(1707)

34

their Answer that they have laboured with **Eliezer Smith**  
to Shew him his misstak [mistake] Concerning **william Wood**  
and **Eliezar Slocum** According to order of the last monthly  
meeting —  
and their answer is that he refuseth to hear —

---

At a monthely meeting of freinds held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the thurd month 1707 —  
and thier was Colected - - - - - £00 - 09<sup>S</sup> - 05<sup>d</sup>  
and **John Tucker** **Eliezar Slocum** and **Benjamin** =  
**Howland** are Chosen to furder Labour with **Eliezar** =  
**Smith** to come to be Reconsiled to the meeting —  
and bring In their answer to the next monthely ~~~  
meeting —  
and **Benjamin Howland** is ordred to let **John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>**  
have twelve Shillings out of the Colection to pay  
the doctor for what he did for **Debroah** [**Deborah?**]: **Landars** in  
the time of her Seckness —  
and it is ordered that the first day meeting at **acoxset** [**Acoxset**]  
Is to be at our meeting house for the Summer —  
And **Eliezer Slocum** and **John tucker** are Chosen  
to Spake with **Rochester** friends to know the ~~  
Re[a]son ~~to know the~~ why they have not attended the  
monthely meeting of late —  
and Bring In their Answer to the next monthely  
meeting —  
and where as the yearley meeting at **Rhoad** [**Rhode**] **Island**  
hapneth to be on the Same day that our next month=  
ly meeting Should be on their for [therefore] the S<sup>d</sup> meeting Is

adjourned until the fourth Second day In the 4 month  
next

---

[blot] At a monthly meeting held at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the 23<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707 Colected -<sup>£</sup>0 -09<sup>s</sup> -01<sup>d</sup>  
**peleg Slocumb [Slocum]** and **William Soule [Soule]** are Chosen  
to attend the Quarterly meeting at **Rhoad Island**  
And it's agreed that **rochestor** friends have a preparitive  
meeting after their meeting of worship on the first  
day of the week befor[e] the monthly meeting ——  
And the freinds that was Chose for to labour with  
**Eliezer Smith** ware Called up on and their answer  
Is that he refuseth to give the meeting setesfaction for  
his disorderly proseedings against the monthly meeting =  
and **John tucker** is Chosen to Drawup **Eliezer Smith**  
his

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 33, 34; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 18

35

(1707) his Condemnation In order that it may be reed to him  
before it be reed in publeck and **William Soule Eliezer**  
**Slocum** and **Samuell Mott** are Chosen to Reed the Sade  
Condemnation to the s<sup>d</sup> **Eliezer Smith** and bring In their  
Answer to the next monthely meeting –

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the one and twentieth Day of the  
fift month 1707 – this was colected ----- 0<sup>£</sup> – 08<sup>s</sup> – 01<sup>d</sup>  
And the friends that was Chosen the last monthely  
meeting to Reed **Eliezer Smith** his Condemnation  
to him was Called upon and their answer is that **Eliezer**  
**Smith** is willing to Condemn his reporting of things  
out of the monthly meeting as faloweth –  
friends I have well Consided the matter of that which I  
could out of the meeting to **John Aken** and I do hastily  
repent for the Same and desir forgiveness both of god and  
and his people that wee may come In to love and unity  
as we have for: **Eliezar Smith** –  
And funder **Eliezar Smith** hath given Satesfaction to  
the monthely meeting <sup>^conseming his</sup> wronging the meeting by wri  
wrighting the which he doth Condemn as faloweth  
where In I have given aney ocasion by wrighting  
to the meeting to greive aney sensear hearted friend or  
freinds for which I am hartely sorrey and desir for=  
giveness: **Eliezar Smith**  
And **Stephen Willcock Benjamin Howland** and  
**John Lapham Ju<sup>f</sup>** are chosen to spake with **Thomas**

**Macomber** Concerning his abuseing **Ruth Smith** with words and to End s<sup>d</sup> <sup>^</sup>deferance it they can and bring In their Answer to the next monthley meeting – and the friends that was chosen to Inspect into the conversation of friends was called upon and their answer is that **Merebah Slocumb** the Daughter of **Eliezar Slocumb** is about to marrey to one contrary to her. parince [parents'] consent and the advice of friends – where upon the meeting made choice of **James [Burr]** **Burril** and **Judah Smith:** to Spake with **Meribah Slocumb** consarning her disorderly proceedings and [to] Bring In their Answer to the next monthly meeting and the bounding out the buring ground is referd to the next monthley meetig –

At

36

(1707) At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707 – and their was Colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 06<sup>s</sup> – 08<sup>d</sup> And **Isaac Barker** and **Elisebeth Slocumb** did lay their [sd?] Intention of marrige before the meeting – and they was Desired to Stay untel the next monthley meeting for their Answer – **John Tucker** and **William Soule** are apoynted to Enspect Into their Clearness and bring In their Answer to the next monthley meeting – and the friends that was chosen to Spake with **Thomas - Macumber** concerning his abusing **Ruth Smith** with words was called upon and their Answer was that **Thomas Macumber** does condemn those words which he Spok to **Ruth Smith** – and the friends that was Chosen to Spake with **Merebah Slocumb** concerning her disoderly proseedng towards [sd] marrige Contrary to the order of friends: being Called up = on: give In their answer that they had ben with her and have laboured with her according to the good order of [sd] truth In love and much tenderness and have recieved no Satesfactory answer from her – and for as much as the s<sup>d</sup> **Merebah** hath preceeded [cross out] no further at the present <sup>the matter</sup> is refered untel further ocasion – and **John Tucker** and **William Soul** are Chose to bound out the bureing yard bay the next monthly meeting – and **Judah Smith** is paid for his keeping the meeting hous and **John Tucker** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are chose to agree with a friend to keep the meeting house for the Insuin<sup>g</sup> year –

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting hous In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707 – their was Colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 08<sup>s</sup> – 05<sup>d</sup>



And the two friends that was Chose to Enspect Into  
the Clearness of **Isaac Barker** and **Elisebeth Slocumb**  
Concerning marriage. being Called upon and they give  
their answer that they find thing are not clear –  
And so the matter is refered to the next monthely meeting  
that thing s may be cleared to the Satesfaction of friends –  
and

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 35, 36; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 19

37

(1707) And **Judah Smith** hath taken the meeting house to keep  
to the Insuing year and the year begun the last monthly  
meeting and If it prove to harde for him then **John =**  
**Tucker** and **Eliezar Slocumb** are to be helpfull to him in that  
Service  
And **Isaac Barker** desirs that this meeting would be help  
full to him to Clear that mattar that hinders his proceed=  
ing In marrige –  
and In order their unto the meeting made Choice of [sd?]  
**William Soule Nathanell Howland John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>**  
and **Benjamin Howland** to asist him and bring In  
their answer to the next monthly meeting –  
And **John Tucker Peleg Slocumb** and **Stephen Willcock**  
are Chosen to Attend the Quarterly meeting at **Rohad=  
Island** next –  
And the matter concerning chusing of two friends for  
to Spake to people to come orderly In to meeting as so  
soon as Convenianbly they can after they come to the [sd?]  
meeting house and not to stand talking and Spending  
away their time with out doors as the maner of some  
hath ben to their own hurt and to the truble of freinds  
Is rfered to the next monthly meeting –

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707  
their was Collected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 10<sup>s</sup> – 00<sup>d</sup>  
And the four friends that was Chose the last  
monthly meeting for to be helpfull to **Isaac Barker**  
Concerning what did hender him from haveing his  
Answer relating to marrige at the last monthly [sd?]  
meeting give In their Answer that the matter y[?]  
Ended and truth Cleared –  
And **Isaac Barker** and **Elisebeth Slocumb** came be=  
for this meeting desiering an answer to their former  
Intentions of marrige Signifieing they was Still of  
the Same mind –  
and things being clear they had their answer that

they might take Each other in the order of truth –  
**William Soule** and **Benjamin Howland** are Chose  
to See **Isaac Barker** and **Elisebeth Slocumb** Solomnize  
their marrige in the good order of truth –  
and

(1707) And **John Lapham** and **John tucker** are Chose to Spake to  
friends and people that frequent our meetings that they  
Come In to meeting and not to hold discorses without In the  
time of meeting –

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707 –  
their was colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 12<sup>s</sup> – 00<sup>d</sup>  
**Benjamin Howland** and **William Soul** was called up=  
on to give In their answer whether **Isaac Barker** and [unknown symbol?]  
**Elizebeth Slocumb** hath Solominized their marrige In  
the order of truth –  
And they answer that thay se their marrige acomplished  
according to order –  
And it is agreed that friends at **Cokset [Acoaxet]** shall have their  
meeting on the first days amongst themselves all Except  
the first day before the monthly meeting –  
and then they are ordered to com to the meeting here[?]  
And it is agreed that freinds should have a Subscription  
of four pounds which was proportioned on our meeting  
by the qw-<sup>l</sup> meeting towards the acomplishing the charge  
of friends meeting house In **Boston**: and if the subscrip=  
tion doth not amount to the above sd four pounds then  
the sume is to be made up out of the monthly meeting  
Stock –  
and their is subscribed this day ----- 02<sup>£</sup> – 16<sup>s</sup> – 00<sup>d</sup>  
**p<sup>l</sup>eg Slocumb Stephen Willcock** and **John tucker**  
are Chosen to goe to **Rochester** to be helpfull to friends  
their and to Instruct them In the order of truth by reeding[?]  
the orders their of unto them or otherwise as need may  
require –.  
And **John Tucker** is Chose to see the money colected  
for **boston** meeting house transported to **Sandwich**  
Quarterly meeting –

---

at a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707 --  
their was Colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 07<sup>s</sup> – 00<sup>d</sup>  
**peleg Slocumb Stephen Willcock** and **John tucker** was  
Calle upon to give in their account whether they had ben  
At **Rochester** according to Apoyntment of the last month  
ly

39

(1707) ly meeting and they answer that they have be their: and they find things not well their amongst friends for which [~?] ocasion the meeting doth stil continue the Same three [~?] friends and aded unto them **Benjamin Howland Eliezar Slocumb** and **Increase Allin** to furder labour with them to shew them their shortness In not attending the month-ly meeting and not obsarving the order therof ----  
And **John thicker** and **Judah Smith** ar appoynted to Drawout the queries and minits of the yearly meeting that are sutable to be reed amongst the youth –  
And the meeting is adjourned untel the next fourth day com two weeks –

---

the meeting being meet according to adjournment - the 31<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707 –  
And the money Colected the last monthly meeting was accoring to order Delivered to **Sandwich Qu<sup>rt</sup>** meeting In order to be sent to **Edward Shippey** – and the friends that was Chose to goe to **rochester** report that they hav ben their and friends their have given some Satesfaction and Signefie that they shall Indevor to be mor deligent to attend the monthely ~ meetings for the time to come –  
Some deferanc presented to this meeting between **John tucker** and **thomas macumber** –  
**Nathaneel Howland** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are chose to hear s<sup>d</sup> Deferance and labour to reconsile the matar if they can. and make report to the next monthly meeting how they find things –  
**John tucker** and **peleg Slocumb** are chosen to attend the Qu<sup>t</sup> meeting next –

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>oh</sup> 1707 their was Colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup>– 08<sup>s</sup> – 10<sup>d</sup>  
And the friends that was chosen the last monthely [~?] meeting to see to make up the Deferance between [~?]  
**John tucker** and **thomas Macumber** and they report that s<sup>d</sup> **macumber** is to blame and refuseth to make Satesfaction: and It is agreed by this meeting that **tho= Macumber** shall pay the twelve Shillings demand<sup>dc</sup>  
and

(1707) And make Satesfaction for his Contrediction about It –  
 and the Same freinds are continued and **John Lapham**  
 is added unto them to tel him the meetings Judgment –  
 and this meeting doth thinks it best to further labour with [~?]  
**hannah Jeney** concerning her appearing In publick asemblys  
 In prayer and her Disorderly <sup>singing</sup> and preaching out of the unot<sup>y</sup>  
 of friends –  
**John tucker** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are Chosen to labour  
 with her and make their return to the next monthly  
 meeting –

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
 In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1707 –  
 their was colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 09<sup>s</sup> – 06<sup>d</sup>  
 the two freinds that was chosen the last monthly  
 meeting to Spake to **hannah Jeney** give In their answer  
 that they have ben with her and She Desirs time of con=  
 sidration untel the monthly meeting befor the Qur<sup>ly</sup>  
 meeting next wi<sup>h</sup>ch is granted –  
 And this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to make up  
 what the wemen have colected twenty shillings which  
 is 4 shillings and 6 pence and pay **Judah Smith** for his keepin<sup>s</sup>  
 the charge of the meeing house half a year –  
 And this meeting agrees to the Quarterly meeting minits  
 to Chuse Visetors to goe with the over seers to viset the  
 famelyes of friends once In the quartor –  
**Inceas Allin John tucker peleg Slocumb** and **william**  
**wood** are chosen over seers and **Stephen Willcock** and  
**Eliezar Slocumb** are Chosen visetors for **Dartmouth**  
 meeting and **Savery Cleffton** for **Rochester** meeting

---

(1708) At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting  
 house In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the first month 1708  
 their was Colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 08<sup>s</sup> – 11<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **benjam<sup>in</sup>**  
**Howland** Appeared: <sup>Roc</sup>**hester** meeting called and not  
 Appeared –  
 And the friends that was Chosen to furder labour ~~  
 with **thomas macumber** gives In their acount that  
 he refuseth to make aney Satesfaction and the meeting  
 being Clear as to furder Dealings with s<sup>d</sup> **Macumber**  
 do Appoynt **Eliezar Slocumb** and **Nathaneel Howland**  
 to draw up his Condemnation –  
 and the friends that was to Spake with **hannah J<sup>c</sup>ney**  
 hath ben with her and she refars her self to the ~~  
 Qu<sup>rt</sup> meeting of ministors –

and

(1708) And the meeting adviseth that freinds go forwards and  
finesh their subscription to wards the fencing In the burring  
ground by the latter End of the forth month next –  
And It is all so advised that all freinds bring In the berth  
and Deaths of their Children as Soon as Conveniently they  
can: to be recorded –  
And the meeting is adjourned unte the first six day In  
the next month –  
And the meeting being meet according to adjournment  
**Elizer Slocumb** and **Nathaneel Howland** gives In their  
acount that they have drawnup **thomas macumbers** ~-  
Condemnation according to order w<sup>h</sup>ich was perused and  
signed by this meeting –  
And **William Wood** and **William Soule** are Chosen ~-  
to Reed it to him and if he stil refuseth to make Sates  
faction then to reed his Condemnatism In publick  
the next first day befor the monthly meeting after  
the time of worship is over –  
**John tucker** and **peleg Slocumb** are Chosen to attend  
the Qu<sup>r</sup>t meeting next –

---

At amonthely meeting of friends held at our meeing  
house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the Second m<sup>th</sup> 1708  
their was Colected ----- 00 – 12 – 02  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **Benjamin  
Howland** appeared **Rochestor** Called **John Summers** ap  
peared --  
**Thomas Macumbers** Condemnation was Reed as  
faloweth –  
Where as **Thomas Macumber** of **Dartmouth** In the  
**County of Bristol** In **New England** -  
haveing for some years freequented the meetings of us  
the people In Scorn Called Quakers: and Semed to Joyne  
In Sosiaty with us. but for want of keeping In true sub  
Jection to that princple he made profesion of to wit  
the sperit of truth In his own heart wich sperit will  
Lead all them that are obediant to it out of Every thing  
that is Contrarey <sup>to</sup> the nature of It and Inconstant with  
It. he hath given way to this covetious mind and hath  
Denied to pay his Debt: but hath denied that it is dew though  
It is proved dew by soficant Evedance: and allso the s<sup>d</sup> ~-  
**thomas macumber** hath ben found contradicting him=  
self for to Excuse himself at one time saying they could  
not make up the acomts and another time said that

he had money of his owne implyeing that he had no  
need to be In Debted but for four shillings and six pence:  
and

42

(1708) And notwithstanding at that time It is proved that he  
was asked if he had aney money and he Answered no  
w<sup>h</sup>ich he hath allso denied and the s<sup>d</sup> **thomas macum<sup>ber</sup>**  
at another time said the accounts was but nin shillings  
Between them. but for want of keepeing In Subje=  
ction to that Devine principle of truth In his owne  
heart and not harke<sup>n</sup>ing to the Counsell and advice of  
his freinds who laboured <sup>with</sup> him to Reclame him from  
those Evils he was found In; But in a willfull stredron ~  
temper he slited their advice allthoug given him In -  
done from time to time there for is theis given forth to  
clear the blesed truth and us the people of god called  
Qakers of all such Disorderly Walkers -&- wee are constrai<sup>ned</sup>  
And doe give this as a testimony against him the s<sup>d</sup> **tho=  
macumber** and he is Denied by us untel he repent  
And Amend which wee Earnestly Desier for his souls  
sak given forth by our monthly meeing held by ~~  
Adjournment In **Dartmouth** with<sup>in</sup> the County above s<sup>d</sup>  
the second day of the second month 1708 –  
signed In behalf of said meeing by

**Eliezar Slocumb**  
**Benjamin Howland**  
**Stephen Willcock**  
**John Lapham**  
**John Tucker**  
**William Soule**  
**Judah Smith**

**peleg Slocumb**  
**James Burriell**  
**Nathanel Howland**  
**William Wood**  
**John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>**  
**Eliezar Smith**

---

And **peleg Slocumb** and **John tucker** gives In their  
Account that they have attended the Qu<sup>a</sup> meeting ac=  
cording to order –  
Some Deferance between **peleg Slocumb** and **Eliezar  
Slocumb** and Some persons were appoynted to hear **and**  
the Said Deferance w<sup>h</sup>ich they did. but **peleg** refuseth  
to stand to their Determination or to refer him self furder  
where upon **Increas Allin** and **Abraham tucker**  
was: Chosen to labour further with him and tel him  
that he must Either Stand to the Judgement allredey  
given or refer himself to the monthly meeting –  
and bring in their answer to the nex monthely ~  
meeting –  
and the Qu<sup>t</sup> meeting made choise of **peleg Slocumb**  
and **John tucker** to Attend the yearly meeting

---

At

(1708)

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our  
meeing house In **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>rd</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1708  
Their was Collected ----- £ – 10[?] – 02  
**Dartmouth** Weekley meting Called **Judah Smith**  
And **Benjamin Howland** appeared **Rochester** Called  
**Isaac Vinson** appeared –  
**Abraham Tucker** and ~~**Eliezar Slocumb**~~ **Inceas Allin [Allen]** brought  
In their Answer to this meeting wich is that **peleg**  
**Slocum** and his brother **Eliezar** is agreed as to that  
part depending between them: but for as much <sup>pelege</sup> as  
and **Eliezar** and **William Soule** did Invest one ~  
arbetratory power: In **John tucker** and Some others  
to hear and Determin S<sup>d</sup> Deferance wich depended  
and they the S<sup>d</sup> **John tucker** and others. having ~  
Agred:: **but pelege** refusing to Stand to their awarde  
Did unadvisedly proceed In bringing S<sup>d</sup> Deferance to  
the town meeting over the heads of the arbetrators  
and with out the C<sup>o</sup>nsent of this meeting the which  
Is Estemed Disorder: and **Peleg** not willing to be con=  
vinced of the disorderlyness their of: nor willing  
to come under the Judgment of the meeting for  
the same: but like to Intertain hard thoughts, of the ~  
meeting. thinking they do Asume aperogative beyond  
what (y) nesesity, therfor this meeting and **peleg**  
doth agree to Chnge the falowings friends to hear the  
whol matter: and If they see cause to make aney ~  
alteration In the former arbetration by **John tucker**  
and partners: they may: but if not then that It shall  
stand as agreed by them the s<sup>d</sup> arbetrators: and allso  
that the falowing persons: doe determin what Satesfact=  
ion: **peleg** ought to give to this meeing for his disord=  
erly proseedings over the head of the meeting: and  
that If **William Soule** and **Eliezar Slocumb** has con  
sented that **Peleg** Should proseed as he has don then  
that they shall allso give Satesfactio to y<sup>e</sup> meeting for  
their so doing: but and if S<sup>d</sup> persons here after none  
noted think that the meeing or [those?] other frds  
have Inqured y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> ~~persons~~ **Peleg** then Regulate and  
determin In that allso:  
the persons nominated to determin betwext the ~  
above s<sup>d</sup> persons: are  
**Joseph Wanton: William Barker:** and **Thomas Corn<sup>well</sup>**  
**Will<sup>m</sup> Anthony** and **Abraham Anthony Juner** or  
aney two of the later three: or the major part of them  
to meet with **Peleg Slocumb** and the arbetrators:  
at the house of **Pelege Slocumb** next six day In the

(1708) morning –  
 and this meeting doth agree that the first day ~~~  
 meeting at **Coxset [Acoaxet]** shall be at the meeting house for  
 this Summer as formerly –  
**Stephen Willcock: Benjamin Howland: John  
 Tucker: William Soule:** and **Judah Smith** or aney  
 one of the last two are Chosen to peruse the mon=  
 thly meetings minits In order that what is ~~  
 nesererey may be recorded –  
**Stephen Willcock** <sup>and</sup> **William Wood** are appoynted  
 to procure two hands to ~~mana~~ goe with friends  
 to **Nantucket** to mannege the boat: and the month  
 ly meeting to pay them for their service –

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meeting  
 house In **Dartmouth** the twenty first day of the 4 m<sup>th</sup> 1708  
 their was Colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 07<sup>s</sup> – 00<sup>d</sup> [?]  
**Stephen Willcock** and **William Wood** are called up  
 one to give In their account concernig the twoo: ~~men~~  
 men that they procured to goe with friends: to ~  
**Nantucket:** and their answer was that they have had  
 no account foram the meen as yet: so they are desiared  
 to do It against the next monthly meeting –  
 And **Benjamin Howland** and **Abraham tucker** are  
 Chose to Spake with **Peleg Slocumb** to know w<sup>h</sup>ether  
 he will give the meeting another deed of the meeting  
 hous Land: after another form: and **Abraham Cha**<sup>se</sup>  
 is desired to asest them: and bring In their answer  
 to the next monthelly meeting:  
 And this meeting Agrees that the fourth days meeting  
 that happeneth In the week: that the youths meeting  
 is In: is omited: that the youths meeting maye be  
 the more fully attended –  
 And the friends that was appoynted: the last monthly  
 meeting: to hear and Determin the Deferance: betw<sup>en</sup>  
**Peleg Slocumb** and his brother **Eliezar** and **William  
 Soule:** and allso to hear and Determin the Deferanc<sup>e</sup>  
 Btween s<sup>d</sup> **Pelege** and the meeting: give In their ~  
 Answer to this meeting which is as foloweth –  
 persuant <sup>to</sup> the Agreement of last monthly meeting: held  
 at **Dartmouth** the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>mo</sup> 1708 --  
 Wee: **Joseph Wanton thomas Cornell William Barker**  
 and **Abraham Anthoney Juner** Being asested by **Patrck  
 Henderson:** Did apear at **Peleg Slocumbs** house: where wee  
 meet with **Peleg Slocumb Eliezar Slocumb** and **William  
 Soule:**

who



(1708) Who did first authoriz: the following Arbitrators (viz) **John tucker Benjamin Howland William Wood and Judah Smith** wo<sup>h</sup>m allso wee have hade present: with us: and after large conferance with them y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> **Peleg** and **Eliezer Slocumb** and **William Soule** and: **John tucker** and the rest of the Arbitrators: they and Everey of them mutaly agreeing and Declaring befor us that they and Everey of them shall and will stand to: and In Everey parte preform fullfill and keep: wat shall by us be agreed upon in Every Respect as Shall be here after: declared under our hands: --  
And for as much as on Principall parte of the difference - ~ depending is betwext **Peleg Slocumb** and his Brother **Elazer Slocumb** both of the **town of Darmouth and County of Bristol In New England**: It is mutually Agreed betwext ~ them that they and Everey of them y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> **Peleg** and **Eliezar Slocumb**: Shall and will from time to time: them their heirs Exceutors administorators and asigns: preform full= fill and keep: all and Every part: of the agreement: ~ which by us the S<sup>d</sup> **Joseph Wanton** and partners shall be hear after Declared under our hands: and if they the s<sup>d</sup> ~ **Peleg** and **Eliezar**: or Either of them their heirs or asigns: shall at aney time after the dec<sup>l</sup>aration of our agreement made and done betwext them and on be half of them their heirs and asigns: they or aney of them desenting from or refusing: to stand to what shall be Determined: and Declared betwext them: then such and Every of them see Desenting to forfitt the Summe of one hundred pounds: to be paid to the Determination heare after declared Respecting this mattar, to all which the s<sup>d</sup> **Peleg** and **Elizar** doth Agree: for them selves their heirs: and asigns: to Stand to Establish for Ever: Except they or their asigns: mutually agree to have and hould other wife, and as ~ further conferment their of has her unto Interchang: ably yet their hands and seals this 21 day 3<sup>mo</sup> 1708 witnesses present

**Stephen Willcock**  
**Issac Barker**

**Peleg Slocumb**●  
**Elizar E<sup>h25</sup>. Slocumb**●  
mark

and

(1708) And for as much as **William Soule** of the **town of ~ Dartmouth** and the **Cunty of Bristol In New England** Is

one princip<sup>e</sup>ly concerned In the mater depending to  
be Determined by us the S<sup>d</sup> **Joseph Wanton** and partners  
It is therfor Agreed that the S<sup>d</sup> **Will<sup>m</sup> Soule** his heirs ~  
Exceutors and administorators and asigns Shall be bound  
under the penelty of one hundred pounds: to stand: to  
fullfill and keep: the agreements award and Determi=  
nation him onehis part wich shall be herafter  
Declared under our hands: and the S<sup>d</sup> Sume of one  
hundred pounds: to be payed by him his heirs or asigns  
to Such persons: Legaly serving for the Same: for -  
Just Dameges done to them through the nonprefor=  
mance of him the S<sup>d</sup> **Will<sup>m</sup> Soule**: his heirs Executors  
or asigns to which the S<sup>d</sup> **Will<sup>m</sup> Soule**: doth Covenan<sup>t</sup>  
and Agree: and as a further Confarmation hereof  
has here unto Set his hand and Seal this 21 first  
day of the third month 1708--  
witnesses presents

**William Soule •**

**Stephen Willcock**  
**Isaac Barker**

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 45, 46; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 24

47

(1708)

to all people to whome these presents <sup>^</sup>may come know  
ye that where as there has ben [been] some differance ocasion[-]  
ed through unadvised management: depending for  
some time betwixt **Peleg Slocumb Elizar Slocumb** and  
**William Soule** where upon they did make choice of  
to be heard and determined their in [therein] by **John Tucker**,  
**Benjamin Howland Judah Smith** and **William**  
**Wood**: and accordingly they the sd **John Tucker** and  
partners heard and awarded: but **Peleg** to forwardly  
desenting from their agreement: for some slender ~  
Reasons not necessary not here to mention: and ~  
the sd mater being Reported to the monthly meeting:  
and being under their consideration: did at last month=  
ly meeting held at **Dartmouth** ye **17<sup>th</sup> 3 month 1708** –  
Apoynt that wee the sd **Joseph Wanton** and partners  
should over hale [overhaul?] the sd mater here and determin the  
sd differance: -  
And now by virtue of the power invested in us not  
only by the monthly meeting but also: by theece [these]  
Persons Emeadietly concerned: Wee doe awarde and  
And [sic] determin for them their heirs and adminest-  
rators and assigns that their [there] shall be a drift way: ~  
with gatts [gates] suficent throug **Elizer Slocumbs** Land.  
Accordind as it was laid out by the town: In bredth

About: Eight Rods: leading down to the End of the ~  
 Beach and so to the landing place: and to conteneu [continue]  
 for the uss [use] of <sup>^</sup>such who has or may at aney [any] time here=  
 after have ocation [occasion] to ride leade <sup>^</sup>cart or drive aney or all=  
 sorts of creturs [creatures] such as aney people shall have ocas=  
 ion ride lead cart or drive as aforsd [aforesaid] ---  
 And that there be an open high way from the sd ~  
**Eliezar Slocumbs** land through **Pelege Slocumbs** ~  
 Land and thence to the **Souls** land and from thence  
 to **Ebenezer Allins [Allen]** land until it comes to **Josiah Allins [Allen]**  
 land and then betwixt **Josiah Allins [Allen]** land and the sd  
**Souls.**

48

(1708)

**Souls** [*sic*] land and sea until it enters the comon [common] or undivided  
 land: and that the sd high way shall all along be alowed [allowed]  
 at least two Rods in width provided that where it joyns  
 upon the sd **Allins [Allen]** land: the sd two Rode [*sic*] in width: shall  
 be taken out of the sd **Souls** land: and allso what part  
 of sd high way leads throug **Peleg Slocumbs** land: shall  
 be suficently fenced and so maintained: by them their heirs  
 and assigns for Ever-: that is to say one Equale half there  
 of to be fenced and maintained by **Peleg** and his heirs and  
 assigns: and the other half by **Eliezar** and his heirs and  
 assigns -----

It is allso agreed that their [there] shall be a drift way thro  
 ugh the sd **Souls** land ~~and~~ with gatts [gates]: and as wide as  
 may be ajudged nesesity [necessary] by the town or select men ~  
 for all sorts of gathers to pass and repass: whether  
 rideing leadind cart and or driving &c -  
 and for as much as formerly their was a comon [common]  
 high way laid out throug **Peleg Slocumbs** land ~  
 where his now dwelling house stands which can't  
 be altered but by the town agreement, if now the tow<sup>n</sup>  
 see cause to disannul: and shut or cause to be shut up:  
 and noe more ocopyd as such the sd high way lead-  
 ing by his house then and under that consideratio<sup>n</sup>  
 their shall be a drift way leading through his land  
 lying on the other side of or from his house: in the  
 place where he shewed **John Tucker** of and some ~  
 others: with gatts [gates] and of a convenient breth: beseting[?]  
 to ride leade cart or drive aney or all sorts of cattle or -  
 creturs: passing and repassing as they may have ocasion  
 and it is funder agreed that if at aney time hereafter  
 the town should se [see] cause to Re Establish and cause to  
 be opened and occopyed the sd high way or if aney person  
 or persons should at any time here after [*illegible*] the  
 opning and occopying of sd high way by law sute [suit]  
 or other wise then and under that consideration it

shall

(1708) Shall be lawfull for the S<sup>d</sup> **Peleg Slocumb Slocumb** to shut up: and occopy the S<sup>d</sup> drift way as he his heirs or assigns Shall see Cause –  
 Thus wee though good to awarde and determin accordind to the best of our understanding given under our hands: In **Peleg Slocumbs** house the 21 day of the 3<sup>m<sup>o</sup></sup> 1708 -  
 before It is absolutely delivered by us **Joseph Wanton**  
 Wee doe further ag<sup>r</sup>ee that the **thomas Cornell**  
 drift way leading th<sup>r</sup>ough the **William Barker**  
**Souls** land shall not Exceed **Abraham Anthoney J<sup>m</sup>**  
 In width above four Rods  
 and allso that the drift  
 way leading throug **Pelege**  
**Slocumbs** home lot shall  
 not Exceed four Rods In  
 width

wee do allso agree that all these proceedings by us In these affairs should be Carfully Recorded In the monthely meeting Book: and yet notwith= standing that these same being y<sup>e</sup> oregenall: Shall be carfully pined and preserved In the S<sup>d</sup> monthley meeting Book

Persuant

(1708) Pursuant to the minut of last monthely meeting Espeacly that part depending betweext **Peleg Slocumb** and friends: wee do think that **Pelegs** proceedings: under Several Considerations has been not so orderly and becom= =ing as it ought to be: and In perticular his Refusing to Stand to the awarde of **John tucker** and partners In the mater depending beetwext him his brother and **William Soule**: and allso: In his absenting from the monthely meet= =ing when he knew that the S<sup>d</sup> mater would be - Agetated In the meeting: and allso his unadvised way of presenting s<sup>d</sup> mater to the town meeting: all which we. doe disaprove and plaC Judgment upon: and under ar Consideration: of these things wee have delt with **Pelege**: And he Segnefys to us that he is Sorey for Such mis= steps: and wee considring that throw the thickness of his hearing: he did not so rightly a<sup>p</sup>rehend nor un= derstand the mater In Its proceedings: the which the which might have laid him under several Disadvantages: there fore wee desier and think It most Expediant under Several Considrating Espeacely seeing

that he has: Come to an acknowledgment to us:  
therfor It is our Sence and Judgment that from  
hence forth the Church be noe further trobled with  
S<sup>d</sup> mater: but that **Pelege** and freinds doe live In love  
And Unity as be cometh Bretheren –

given under our hand  
this 21: of the third month 1708

**Joseph Wanton**  
**Thomas Cornell**  
**William Barker**  
**Abraham Anthony Ju<sup>r</sup>**

And the meeting Is adjourned untel the next fourth  
day Come two weeks – - - - -

the

Book; MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 49, 50; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 26

51

(1708) the meeting being meet according to adjournment  
the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> month 1708  
**Stephen Willcock** and **Benjamin Howland** was  
Appoynted for to atend the Quarterly meeting at  
**Rhoad Island** next

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our 1708  
meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the: 5<sup>th</sup> mo  
And their was Colected ----- 0<sup>£</sup> – 09<sup>s</sup> – 03<sup>d</sup>  
And this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay  
out of our Stock to **Thomas Hathaway** Eight Shillings  
for the hier of horses for friends –  
And six shillings to **Daniel Wood** for goeing to **Nantuc<sup>ket</sup>**  
with friends –  
And **Stephen Willcock** **Samuell Mott** and **Benjamin**  
**Howland** are appoynted to give **William Ricketson** and  
**Merebah Slocumb** their answer Consarning their  
laying their Intentions of marriage befor the monthely <sup>meeting</sup>  
and make their return to the next monthly meeting –  
And the freinds that was Chosen the last monthely  
meeting: for to Speak with **Peleg Slocumb** for to know  
whether he would give another deed of the meeting  
house Land after another method and they Report  
that S<sup>d</sup> **Slocumb** is not willing –  
Where upon the meeting made choyce of **Benjamin** =  
**Howland** **Eliezer Slocumb** **William Wood** **Judah** =  
**Smith** and **Samell Mott** for trustees to have a deed made  
to them from the former trustees In the method that  
**Thomas Story** Sent to us for the better securing the  
S<sup>d</sup> land –

and **Benjamin Howland** is Chosen to get a deed Drawn  
by the next monthly meeting –  
And freinds are desired to finesh the fenceing the  
bureing ground by the next monthly meeting –  
At

52

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708 --  
their was Colected ----- 0<sup>£</sup> – 12<sup>s</sup> – 03<sup>d</sup>  
And the three freinds that was Chosen the last  
monthly meeting for to give **William Ricketson**  
And **Meribah Slocumb** the Reason why they  
could not be prmited to lay their Intention of  
marriage: before the laast monthely meeting: and  
they make report: to this meeting: that the s<sup>d</sup> ~  
**William Ricketson** and **Merebah Slocumb**: are  
willing to take up with the good order of the meet=  
ing: and to come through the same - - -  
And the Eight Shillings which **Benjamin Howla<sup>nd</sup>**  
was ordered to pay to **Thomas Hathaway** the  
last monthly meeting was paid according to  
order –  
And also the six Shillings was: paid to **Daniel Wood**:  
as ordered - - - -  
And **George Thomas** of **portsmouth** on **Rhoad Island**  
And **Martha Tucker** of **Dartmouth** laid their Inten=  
tions marriage before this meeting –  
also **Samuell Howland** of **freetown** and **marcy**  
**Merehew** of **Dartmouth** did laye their Intention  
of marriage befor this meeting - - - -  
And **William Ricketson** and **Marebah Slocumb**  
both of **Dartmouth** did likewise lay their Intention  
of marriage be fore S<sup>d</sup> meeting - - -  
**Stephen Willcock** and **Benjamin Howland** are  
Chosen to Inspect and Inquire Into: all: their Clear=  
ness Consarning marriage: and to bring In their ~  
Answer to the next: monthely meeting –  
And It is agreed and ordered by this monthly meeting  
that all freinds that have or hereafter may have ~~  
ocasion to lay their Intentions of marrige before the  
monthly meeting that they or some freind on their behalf  
shall

MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 51, 52; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 27

53

(1708) Shall Acquaint the preparitive meeing their with  
before they present It to the monthly meeting ---  
And **John Tucker** and **Eliezar Slocumb** are Chosen  
to agree with a friend for to keep the meeting ~~  
house for the Insuing year - - -  
and to see that the friend that kept the meeting  
house the last year be paid for his sarvice ---  
And **Benjamin Howland** hath gotten a deed drawn  
according to order and It is aproved of by this meeting -  
And ordered to be signed and Acknowleged and ~~  
And Recorded -  
And **John Tucker** is appoynted to get the same  
Accomplished -

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708  
their was Collected ----- £0 - s06 - 11<sup>d</sup>  
and **John Sumers** apered for **rochester** meeting -  
And the two friends are Called upon namely ~~  
**Stephen Willcock** and **Benjamin Howland** to  
give In their answer how they find things consarning  
the Clearness of the six friends that Did lay their  
Intentions of marriage before the last monthly =  
meeting: -  
and they report that they have made ~~req~~ Inquierey  
And they find nothing that my Justely hinder  
their Intentions -  
and the six friends: to wit: **Samuell Howland** and ~  
**Marcy Merehow**: and **William Recketson** and ~  
**Merebah Slocumb**: and **George Thomas** and **Martha**  
**Tucker** all appeared the Second time desiring an ~~  
Answer they all signefying that <sup>they</sup> still Intended marriag  
and nothing appearing to hinder their Intentions they  
all had ther answers that they might proceed to  
take Each other In the good order of truth -  
and **Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham** are chosen  
to See **Samuell Howland** and **Marcy Merehow** ~~  
Solomnize

their

54

(1708) their marriage In the order of truth: and **John Tucker**:  
and **William Wood** are Chosen to See **George Thomas** and  
**Martha Tucker**: acomplish their mariage In the good:  
order of truth -  
and **Inceas Allin [Allen]** and **William Soule** are Chosen to  
See **William Recketson** and **Merebah Slocumb**  
Solomnize their marriage In the order of truth -  
and **Stephen Willcock** and **Eliezar Slocumb** are Chosen  
to attend the Quartorly meeting at **Rhoad Island** next -  
And this monthely meeting refers the buseness Consarning

the Rate which is required of this town by the Jenerel  
Court or: Assembly at **boston**: part of which rate is  
soposed to be for the: mantainance: of ahierling ~~  
priest: to the Quartorly at **Rhoad Island** next –  
for their Advice –

and **John Tucker**: is appoynted to goe to **Boston** to  
to carrey a petition on the behalf of friends to the  
Gove<sup>r</sup>nor and Counsel to desier them to omet the make  
-ing and gathering: that part of s<sup>d</sup> rate: wich is soposed  
for a priest: the which part friends cannot be active In  
Either makeing or paying the Same It being contrarey  
to that princaple of truth which wee mak ~~  
profesion of –

here faloweth the coppeys of **Samuell Howland** of **free  
Town** In the **County of Bristol** and **George Thomas**  
of **Portsmouth** on **Rhoad Island** their Setificates Con=  
Sarning marriage –

to our freinds and Brethren In **Dartmouth** or Else where ~~  
whom It may Consarn: where as **Samuell Howland** of **free  
Town** being withIn y<sup>e</sup> Sircuit of our monthly meeting: haveing  
a desire to marrey amongst friends: sometime past did Request  
or desier A Sitificate of our s<sup>d</sup> meeting of his Clearness relateing  
Marriage: of which weehave thus Considred and have  
proceeded according to the good order of truth: and find  
nothing to obiect or hender: his s<sup>d</sup> proceedings their in: wee  
kept [?] your freinds and Brothers in: of this our monthly meeting  
held at **new port** on **Rhoad Island** this 7<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708  
Signed In the behalf of s<sup>d</sup> meeting:

by

MEN 1699 - 1727; pp 53, 54; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 28

55

(1708) by **John bourden [Borden]: Thomas Rodman: Frances Brayton  
Joseph Wanton: William Anthony: Richard Borden:  
William – Barker: Samuell hicks: Samuell thurston:  
Joseph Anthony Ju<sup>r</sup>: Samuell Easton: Thomas hicks:  
John h<sup>e</sup>wlet Thomas Cornell Ju<sup>r</sup> –**  
the coppey of **George Thomas**: his Certificate here  
faloweth

from our monthly meeting held at **Newport** on **Rhoad=  
Island** the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708 –  
to our friends and Brethren at **Dartmouth** is the  
Salutation of our love to you all: In the unity: and ~~  
felloship: of the Spirit: of truth –  
these are to sertifi you that our friend **Georg Thomas**  
Did desier: of our last monthly meeting A Certificate of his  
life and Conversation and Clearness Rlating marriage which



S<sup>d</sup> meeting according to the good order of truth Established A  
Amongst us: did appoynt two friends: to Inquier In to:  
And they make Report unto: this meeting: that they have  
Inquired and find nothing; but that he hath ben: of: a  
good conversation: and is In unity with us and is allso  
Clear from aney person Relating: Marrige: Excepting  
**Martha Tucker**: so far as wee know: whose groth and  
prosperety wee: sencearly Desier may be continued to the  
End: In the blessed truth:  
Signed by order and on behalf of this meeting: by

**Jacob Mott: John Borden: Jacob Mott Junr:**  
**Thomas Rodman: Gilse Slocum: gidian freebourn:**  
**Joseph Wanton: William Anthony: William Barker**  
**Frances Brayton: John Coggeshall: Thomas Cornell Ju**  
**John Hewlet: John Stanton Ju<sup>r</sup>: Richard Bourder**  
**Samuell Hicks: Thomas Hicks: Ephraim Hicks:**  
**Samuell Thurston Josep Anthoney J<sup>u</sup>: Samuell Easton**

---

and the meeting is adjourned untell the fourth <sup>day</sup> be for the  
Quartorly meeting next –

56

(1708) the meeting being meet; according to Adjournment  
the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708 --  
the visitors: Brings In their accounts of their visits  
to this meeting: that they find freinds Caind[?] and do  
take their: labour of love In visiting them Cain<sup>c</sup>oly[?]

---

the monthly meeting that Should have ben held the  
In the 8<sup>th</sup> month is held by adjournment the first day  
of the 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708 ---  
And their was Collected ----- £00 – 11<sup>s</sup> – 03<sup>d</sup>  
And the friends that was Chosen the last monthly  
meeting: to see the marriages Solomnized In the  
good Order of truth: --  
was Called upon: and they answered that they did:  
see the marriages Acomplished In the good Order  
of truth –  
And **John Tucker** hath ben at **boston** with a petition  
to the governor and Counsel: as apoynted:  
but he could not get an Answer as yet: whether: the  
will Omet the Sixty pounds that is soposed for the  
ministers rate: or not –  
and **John tucker** signifies to this meeting that  
he is not willing to receive aney money for his  
Service: In going to **boston** to the governor and Counsel  
on the be half of freinds and others –

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708 - their was colected - - - - - £00 – 09<sup>s</sup> – 10<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting called: **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** appeared –

**Rochester** meeting Called and not appeared – and the two friends that was appoynted at the last preparitive meeting: for to Inquier of **Jonathan Ricketson**: Consarning: his laying the Intention of his marriage: before this meeting ----

and

MEN 1699 - 1727; Image 29, pp 55, 56; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 29

(1708)

57

And they haveing Spoken with him <sup>doe</sup> make report to this meeting: that h sayeth that he doth not Intend to lay his Intention of marriage be for the monthly meeting: but saith the he thinks it no sin to be married other wise –

and **John Tucker John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>**: and **Judah Smith** are Appoynted to furder labour with him: his shortness: and bring In their answer to the next monthly meeting –

And the friends: on the other sid **Coxeset [Acoaxet]**: **river** desier that they may have: their meeting for the winter seson as formerly –

which is granted –

and the bureing ground being fenced In: their remains dew to **John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>**: six Shillings: and **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay him out of the monthely meeting Stock –

---

At a monthly meeting: of friend held at our meeing: house: In **Dartmouth**: the 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708 - their was colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 01<sup>s</sup>- 01<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Soule** and **Judah Smith** appeared –

**Rochester** meeting Called and none apeared – and the friends that was appoynted the last monthly meeting to furder labour: with **Jonathan Ricketson** ~ to shew him his: Shortness: In not being willing to ~ lay the Intentions of his marriege: be fore the meeting: <sup>they</sup> make report to this meeting that his answer is that he sees no harme In marrying acording to the Costome of the world: --

and Saith that at present he doth not In tend to be married In the order of friends –

And **John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>** and **William Wood** are Chose to atend the quarter=

ly meeting at **Rhoad Island** next –  
and **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay **Judah Smith**

*ten*

(1708)

58

ten Shillings out of the Stock for his keeping the meeting  
house one quarter of a year –  
and **Benjamin Howland** is also ordered to pay **John Tucker**  
nine Shillings and six pence for his Desbursements about  
the recording the deeds of the meeting house land –  
and our friend **Deliverance Smith** being one of the Select  
men or asesors of the town: was seized by **Samuell**  
**Gallop** – Sheirif of **Bristol [Bristol County, Mass.]**: by an order of the Jeneral  
Court at **Boston**: and Comeeted prisoner to the County  
Goal at **Bristol**:  
Because he could not for Conscians Sake assese the  
Sume of Sixty pounds Enaxed to the Queens tax ~ ~  
which Sume was soped as afore mentioned and now  
It is Evident: to be for the mantanince of a hierling ~ ~  
minestor:  
and friends haveing unity with him in his ~ ~  
Suffererings –  
doe appoynt **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith**  
to procur a hand to manneg the S<sup>d</sup> **Deliveranc Smiths**  
buseness whilst he is a prisonar on the account of  
truth and friends –  
and Ingage him his wages: and the monthly meeting  
to reImbrerst the same:  
and the meeting is adjourned untel the Seventh  
day of the Eleventh month next –

---

And the meeting being mett according to adjourn=  
ment the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708  
the visetors Being Called [?] gives In their ~ ~  
accounts to this meeting of their viseting of freinds  
familyes and they make reporte that they find things  
prety well In Some familes but In other some things  
are not will –  
**John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** are appoynted to draw  
an Epeistle to the quarterly meeting at **Rhoad Island**  
givinge an account of the affairs of truth amongst us –

Book; MEN 1699; pp 57, 58; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 30

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708/9 their was Collected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> – 09<sup>s</sup> – 08<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Soul** and **Eliezar Slocumb** appeared –

**Rochester** meeting Called and not Appeared ~~ and **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** make report to this meeting that according to order of ~ last monthly meeting they have hired **James**

**Russell** to look after **Deliverance : Smiths** busness – for one month –

And this meeting agrees to lend as much money out of the Stock: as will pay the s<sup>d</sup> **Russell**: for his months work: and orders **Benjamin Howland** to let him have It –

And **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** are Still Continued for to See that **Deliverance Smith** dont want a hand to look after his buseness he being Stel a prisoner on truths account

And **John Tucker** is appoynted by this meeting to go to **Boston**: to the Jeneral Court: to See if he Cane geet aney releaf for our friends who now remain prisoners with the s<sup>d</sup> **Deliverance Smith** in the Country Goal at **Bristol** –

and the meeting is to helpe him to money to bare his Expences –

And **Stephen Willcock** and **Eliezar Slocumb** are Chosen to visit friends at **Rochester**: to See how things are among<sup>st</sup> them and make their return to the next monthly meeting –

**Nathanell Howland** and **William Soule**: are : Chosen to viset the prisoners: and see what they want and take Care that their wants may be Suplyed –

**William Wood Eliezar Slocumb** and **Henery Howland** are Chose to go to **robart gifford** and labour with him to shew him his Disorder In refusing to pay his proportion of the Queens tax: and that freinds cannot stand by him In so Doeing

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting In **Dartmouth** the 2i first day of the 12<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1708/9 and their was Colected ----- 00<sup>£</sup> 11<sup>s</sup> – 01<sup>d</sup>

And wher as It was Recomended: to this meeting that Some freinds or friendly people at: **aCushanack [Acushnet]** Desiers that their may be: a meeting of worship appoy<sup>n</sup> ted amongst them once In a month –

and after some debate upon the mater freinds did unanemosly agree: that their Request might be Answered thinking it might be for the honour of god and for the promortion of truth amongst

them:  
and so recomends It to the Quarterly meeting  
for their : Concurance and Asestance their In –  
And **William Soul** and **Judah Smith** ar Appoynted  
to Draw up a Certificate for our Antiant friend  
**Hugh Coperthit**: of **flushing**: Consarning his ~~  
Sarvice and labour of love amongst us –  
allso aComfertable Epeistle was red here from our  
Antiant freinds and bretheren from their yearly  
meeting held at **london** last thurd month –  
And an Epeistle allso from the Quarterly meeting  
was Read amongst us and Caindly Exepte [kindly accepted] –

And by reson that the last monthely meeting  
minits: Could not be hade; where In was ~~  
Several refers to this meeting the Clarke not being  
at home –  
their fore the meeting Adjourns until the ~~  
Second: fourth day in the first month next –

(1709)

---

this meeting Being meet accourding to adjourne=  
ment the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the first month 1709 –  
and this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay  
**James Russell** for his second months works out  
of the meeting Stock *And*

Book; MEN 1699; pp 59, 60; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 31

## 61

(1709) And **John Tucker** gives this meeting an acount  
thaat he hath ben at **boston** as ordered and the ~~  
Jeneral Court hath granted an order to the Sherif of  
of **Bristol**: to Relleise the prisoners they paying him  
the fees: wich they Could not do:  
therefore they are still continued prisoners –  
**Stephen Willcock** and **Eliezer Slocumb** according to  
Appoyntment: have ben at **Rochester** and they give  
an account that freinds their are not so well as they  
Could wish: but hope that things may be better –  
And the friends appoynted: to Spake with **Robart Gifford**  
gives In their answer that he hath given Satesfaction  
and hath paid his rate –  
and the prisoners: to wit **Deliverance Smith**: and  
**Thomas Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** are Released and Come home  
but the manner of their Commetment and their  
Release shall be more largely Declared here ~~

after under the hand of one of them –

---

At a monthely meeting of friends held at our meet=  
ing house In **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1709  
the Colection was ----- £ 0- 08<sup>s</sup> – 06<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting: Called **Benjamin Howland** and  
**Judah Smith** appeared –

**Rochester** meeting Called and not Appeared –  
and **Benjamin Howland** gives this meeting an  
account that he hath pay'd **James Russell** for one  
months work twenty Eight Shillings –  
as ordered by the last monthly meeting

and **Judah Smith**: hath made up the accounts  
with **Benjamin Howland** as ordered: and  
their remains In the Stock ----- 02<sup>£</sup> – 04<sup>s</sup> – 09<sup>d</sup>  
And **Charles Dyer** the Sone of **Charls Dyer** of **Newport**  
on **Rhoad Island** and **Marcy lapham** daughter of  
**John lapham** of **Dartmouth** –

Did lay ther Intention of marriage: before this meeting  
and they were Desiered ~~they~~ to tarrey until the next  
*monthly*

62

(1708) [*sic*] monthly meeting for their Answer –  
And **John Tucker** and **William Wood** are Apoynted to see  
In to their Cleanness relating marrige and Bring In their –  
Answer to the next monthly meeting –  
And **William Wood** Desiers the aprebaton of the meeting  
for to put out one of his Children an apprentice to **nicholas**  
**Howland** and this meeting both agree and Consent to  
the Same –  
and the Sufering: of **William Wood** for not training  
was Read and aproved and ordered: to be recommended ~  
to the quarterly meeting  
And this meeting Is Adjourned untel the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the  
Second month –

---

the meeting being meet according to Adjournment the  
Sixt day of the Second month 1709 –  
and this meeting hath recived an account of **Deliverance**  
**Smith** Consarning his late Imprisonment and the meeting  
Recomends: the Same to the quarterly meeting --  
**John Tucker** and **Benjamin Howland** : are Chosen: to  
Atend the qu<sup>a</sup>terly meeting next at Rhoad Island  
this meeting hat received an account of the visetors  
as faloweth –  
these are to Satesfie the monthly meeting that wee  
have visited the most of friends famielys here but  
by reason of my not being weell: wee have ~~nt~~ not ~~

performed a Jeneral Visit but so far as wee have  
ben wee find things preti well: Except Some that  
are not so rightly Consarned as they ought to be  
and those need a great deal of labour to bring them  
to obsarve the orders of friends –

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the second mo<sup>th</sup> 1709 –  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **John  
Tucker** appeared  
**Rochester**: meeting called **John Sumers** Appeared –  
*and*

Book; MEN 1699; pp 61, 62; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 32

63

(1709) And the buseness consarning **Charls Dyer** and  
**Marcy lapham** is refered to the next monthly –  
meeting –  
Allso a meeting of worship is Established at **Cushanet [Acushnet]**  
by the quarterly meeting as requested  
and is to be kept the last first day In Every month  
And the Quarterly meeting of ministers: haveing –  
laboured with **Hannah Jenney**: and advised her to  
be Silent: In meetings of worshp:  
but shee: not takeing up with their advice: they  
Reffer: here to our monthly meeting: to Deelee with  
her as they may see meet: In the wisdom of  
god –  
And **Benjamin Howland** and **John Tucker** are  
Chosen: to Spake with the S<sup>d</sup> **Hannah Jeney**: to  
let here know: that freinds have no : unity with  
here preaching praying and singing: In publick  
meetings: and if Shee will stil go on contera<sup>r</sup>ye to  
the advice of freinds: then freinds will be constrained  
for to give forth: a publick testimony against here  
proceeding In that Case –  
and **thomas taber Ju<sup>r</sup>**: being a friendly man and a  
late prisoner with our friend **Deliverance Smith** –  
and he behaveing him selfe as become<sup>th</sup> the truth  
which he sufered f<sup>r</sup> In the time of his Imprison=  
- ment and freinds haveing unity with him: In  
his Suferings –  
do think It their Christian duty to Contrebut some=  
thing to wards the suport of his fameley In  
the time of his late Imprisonment –  
And the Epistle from the qua<sup>r</sup> meeting was read  
to our comfort and Satesfaction –

---

and here followeth <sup>a coppey</sup> of **Deliverance Smiths** letter  
which he sent: to the monthly meeting giveing  
an acount of the manner of his Imprisonmente  
and sufferings –

64

[Blank page]

Book; MEN 1699; pp 63, 64; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 33

(1709)

65

[Blank page]

66

(1709) At a monthly <sup>meeting</sup> of friends held at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the sixteenth of the third month – 1709  
-- their was Collected ----- 0<sup>£</sup> – 09<sup>s</sup> – 03<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called: **Judah Smith** and  
**Benjmin Howland** appeared; **Rochester** meeting  
-- Called and not appeared –  
And the buseness consarning **Charls Dyer** and **Marcy** =  
-- **Lapham** is r<sup>e</sup>ferred to the next monthely meeting –  
-- and this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to let:  
**Thomas Cornell** have ten Shillings out of the meeting  
Stock: to help to Defray :the Charge of friends pasege  
-- to **nantucket**  
And the first day at a**Cokset**]: is Concluded to be at the  
-- meeting house for this summer –  
And this meeting understands by **John Summers** :and  
~~THM~~ **Timothey Davice [Davis]**: that friends at **Rochester** are  
neglegent : In not attending their preparitive meeting  
According to order –  
where for: **Stephen Willcock**: and **Benjamin Howland**  
are Appoynted to viset them: and stir them up:  
to Deligancy: In their meetings: and to obsarve the  
good orders of truth established amongst friends –  
and this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to  
pay: **Judah Smith** Eight Shillin<sup>s</sup> out of the Stock  
for his Recording the minits of the monthly meetin

---

(1709) At amonthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the twentieth of the fourt: month 1709  
their was Colected ----- 0<sup>£</sup> - 12<sup>s</sup> - 04<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Judah Smith** and  
**William Soule** appeared: &



**Rochester** weekly meeting called and : not appeared  
and the Bussnes consarning **Charls Dyer** and **marcy Lapham** is refered to the next monthly meeting –  
**John Tucker** and **Benjamin Howland** are Chosen to  
attend the Quarterly meeting next –  
the visitors being called upon: they give In the folowing  
account friends wee have p<sup>r</sup>formed a Jeneral visit in the  
famelies of friends: th<sup>r</sup>ough out the weekly meetings In **Dartm<sup>outh</sup>**  
and wee find that our labour of [love?] was [?] sarvice to  
some: and things <sup>Jeneralaly</sup> are prety well amongst friends –  
**Eliezer Slocum, Inceas Allin** –

*and*

Book; MEN 1699; pp 65, 67; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 1/23/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 34

-1709

67

And **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** are chosen  
to wright an Epeistle to the Quarterly meeting giveing  
an acount of the afairs of truth amongst us –

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the fift month 1709 -  
their was Colected \_\_\_\_\_ 0<sup>l</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-04<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Soule** and **Judah  
Smith** apeared **RoChester [Rochester]** meeting called **Saverey  
Cleffton [Clifton]** Appeared -----

and It is desired by this meeting that all freinds who  
have ben Imprest this yea[r] that they bring In their ~  
accounts how they have stood : In truths testemony agains<sup>t</sup>  
waring and fighteing and also how they came to be  
Released from the s<sup>d</sup> Impress – to the next monthly  
meeting -----

**Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>** are  
Chosen visitors and aded to the two that was formerly  
appoynted -----

and **Henrey Howland** : is agreed: with to make up the  
gape Into the burieing ground : and to be paid out of  
the monthly meeting Stock -----

and It is ordered that **Benjamin Howland** shou<sup>d</sup> should  
pay <sup>to</sup> **John Lapham** twenty shillings out of our  
stock: for his keeping the meeing house

and tis recomended to theis meeting by **rochester** freinds  
that they may have the meeting that is kept at **John  
Summers** : removed to **John Wings**: and allso a weekly  
meeting setled amongst them -----

and this meeting refers It to the next monthely  
meeting : for a full result In the matter -----

and **mathew Wi[n]g** gives this meeting an account of  
his being Imprest as foloweth

to the monthly meeting In **Dartmouth**: friends these  
are to sartifie the meeting: that I have ben Imprest and  
hired a man to goe In my roome : but upon Consideration  
I was condemned In my self for so doing and I am sorey  
for the same and I hope I shall doe so no more --

**mathew Winge**

(1709)

68

At a monthly meeting of friend held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the fifteenth of the 6<sup>th</sup> : m<sup>th</sup> 1709  
there was collected \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ 0<sup>l</sup>-06<sup>s</sup>-08<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Soule** and **Judah  
Smith** appeared: **rochester** meeting called and not  
Apeared -----

and It is ordered that **Benjamin Howland** should pay five  
Shillings to his brother **Henrey** for makeing the gate  
and posts for the buring yard -----

**Charls Dyer** and **Mary Lapham** appeared the second  
time: Sigenefying still their Intention of marrige and  
nothing appearing to hinder their Intention he haveing  
a SerifiCate from the monthly meeing whereunto he  
did belong : a Coppey of which here foloweth –  
from our monthly mens meeting of freinds held at **new  
port [Newport]** on **Rhoad Island** y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1709

to our friends at **Dartmouth**: is the Saleutaton of our Dear  
love In the truth: and where as **Charls Dyre** son of ~

**Charles Dyer** : of **newport** : Deceased desired a certificate of us  
he being as wee understand In persuance of marriage ~  
with **marey** the Daughter of **John Lapham** and **marey**  
his wife of **Dartmouth** :

these are theirfore : to certifie whom it may concern that  
we have made: Inquierey : Concerning him and do finde  
nothing but that he is clear of intanglement as to mariag  
so for as we know with any here amongst us : and  
and as to his convesation of late <sup>has</sup> seemed to be sober: and  
well Inclind: and frequents friends meetings and  
wee have nothing against :his proceeding in mariag  
so Desiring his prosperety: and growth in the truth  
we conclud: signed by order and In be half of:  
our monthly meeting by \_\_\_

**thomas Cornell** Clark of y<sup>e</sup> meeting

they had their answer : that they might take : each  
other In Convenient tim In the Desente order  
of truth --

and **William Wood** and **John Tucker** are appoynted  
to sea that the marriage is Solemnized In the good -  
order of truth \_\_\_\_\_

and the bussenes concernng the setelement of a weekley  
meeting at **rochester** is ref<sup>r</sup>ed to the next monthely meeting

and

(1709)

69

and **Nathanell Howland** and **William Soule** was called up =  
 on: to give In their accounts of what they have Des<sup>b</sup>urtd to =  
 wards the Suport of the late prisoners on the meetings  
 account and they say they have desbursted nothing on the  
 meetings account ----

**John Tucker** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are called upon to give  
 In their account: Concerning this Care about the meeting  
 house the last year ----

and their Answer is: that their is dew to them ten ~

shillings: and this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland**  
 to paye it to them out of our Stock ----

and **John Tucker** and **Eliezer Slocum** are still continued  
 for to take care of the meeting house for the Insuing  
 year -----

and It's ordered that **Benjamin Howland** should  
 pay **Judah Smith** :twelve shillings for recording  
 the monthly meetings minits: out of the monthly  
 meeting Stock ----

and this meeting hath subscribed teen pounds to:  
 to wards the building of friends meeting in **Boston**  
 and this meeting hath received an account form our  
 freinds In wrighting: which was **Imprest** this year  
 which was read to the satesfaction: of the meeting  
 and ordered to be recorded: as foloweth -----

---

to the monthely meeting of freinds In **Dartmouth**  
 holden the fiftenth day of the sixt month 1709 -----

Dear friends and bretheren: thinking It our Christan duty  
 and acording to the good order of truth: to give you this  
 folowing: account

friends: on the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the third month last in this  
 present year: we whose nanes [names] are under wretten  
 three of us being at the town house In **Dartmouth** ~

were Impressed by **John Akin** leuthenat of the train  
 band; In to the Queens Service to goe to **Canadya [Canada] !**

and he required us to appear the next day at the hous  
 of **Josiah Allin [Allen]** to receive furder order: and acordingly we  
 went to S<sup>d</sup> allins and when wee came our furder order ~  
 was to be Exercised In a warlike postour.

and we told S<sup>d</sup> **Akin** that we could not In conciance

act

(1709)

70

act In aney warlike postur: nor use carnal weapons to ~  
 destroy mens lives: who said He took notice of our answer  
 and told us wee might go home untel furder order  
 which we Did and remained at or about home untel the 18<sup>th</sup>

day of the month: and then being ordered to appear before Colonel **Byfield** we went with **William Soule**: (who was Imprest by the above s<sup>d</sup> **Akin**: the 11<sup>th</sup> of the Same month to goe to **Canaday [Canada]** In her majestys service) and ordered to appear at the town house In **Bristol [Bristol, Mass., now R.I.]**: on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the s<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> so we went to **Joseph Wantons** where: we meet with our friend **William Wood** who was going with his son **William Wood** to **Bristol**: for **Robart Brownel** came the 11<sup>th</sup> day of the third month 1709: and Imprest his son to go to **Canady** In the Queens service: after wards: **Nathanell Soule** warned him to appear at the the town house In **Bristol** on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the s<sup>d</sup> third month: then we considered the matter and ~ thought It might be best: for **William Wood** to leave his Son their and goe and Spake In his sons behalf which he did: then we went to **Bristol** together and Appeared before Colonol **Byfield**: who asked: us some questions: to which we answered that wee Could not for Consiance Sake act In a War lick ~ posture to Destroy mens lives: for In So doing we shou<sup>d</sup> offend god and In our his Displeasur: and when **William Wood** Juner was called his father spoke In his behalf then Colonol **Byfield** : asked him if his sone was a Quaker too: he said it is against his mind to goe to ware and he would not kill a man for the world then one that sat by: said **Byfield** said take him: then he [sat?] down **William**'s name In his Book then he put us all: under the Comand of Cap<sup>t</sup> ~ **Joseph Brown**: and charged us to march with him to **Rocksburie [Roxbury, Mass.]** by the 25<sup>th</sup> of sad [said] month: w<sup>h</sup>ich charge wee could not obey: but after ward he being more modrate Desiered us to goe down not In aney warlike posture but to take our own time: So as to meet Capt. **Brown** at the ~ Governours at **roxburey** the S<sup>d</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of the month which we finding freedom to doe according<sup>ly</sup> went thether and laid our cause before the governeur **Joseph Dudly** who was verey kind to:us and gave us our liberty to go home with out demanding

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; Image 36; pp 69, 70; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 36

71

(1709) Demanding aney money of us: or wee paying him aney In which liberty through the goodness of god wee still remain your friends

**John Tucker: William Wood**  
**William Soule: John Lapham Jr**  
**Deliverance Smith**

---

an other paper from **nathaneell Howland** to friends - these are to Informe our monthly meeting of the people

called Quakers In **Dartmouth**: that on the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the third month 1709

I was Imprest by **John Akin** Into the queens sarvice an allso warned me to appear at **Josiah Allins** on the next day to receive furder order: which I did then he said his order was to Exersise me In a warlike postour with others that was Imprest: untel he had furder <sup>order</sup> then I tould him it was against my consiance ~~in~~ to aCt In SuCh a way to go out to war to destroy mens lives or words to that purpos: which he said he took notiCe of and Said I might go home untel furder order: then after ward I was warned to go with s<sup>d</sup> **akin** to the town house In **Bristoll [Bristol, Mass., now R.I.]** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the s<sup>d</sup> third month: and accordingly: I went with him tel we came to brother **Daniell** at the ferrey: then <sup>the</sup> said ~ **Akin** called mee aside and released mee from the Impres with out my paying aney fine or promesing aney -----

**Nathanell Howland**

72

(1709) At a monthly meeting of : friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> nth 1709 ----- their was Colected                   0<sup>l</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-09<sup>d</sup> -----  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called: **Judah Smith** and **John Lapham Ju<sup>nr</sup>** appeared -----  
**Rochester** weekly meeting: called and not appeared  
**William Wood** and **John Tucker** hath brought In their answer: to this meeting: that **Charls Dyer** and **Marcy Lapham** Did Solemnise their marrige In the good order of truth -----  
And the busenes: Concarning the Settleing of a weekly meeting amongst friends: at **Rochester** is refer<sup>d</sup> to the next monthly meeting: by reson their is no representitive from their meeting -----  
and In as much as their is no : friends from the preparative meeting at **Rochester**: this meeting Doth appoynt **Benjamin Howland** and **Eliezar Slocum** : to visit them: and stur them up In their Duty deligently to attend the monthly meeting -----  
and **John Tucker** : and **William Wood** are chosen to attend the quarterly meeting next ----  
and **Stephen Willcock** : and **William Wood** gives this meeting: to understand: that they have spoken with **Thomas Wait**: ConCarning his Comeing amongst freinds: to take <sup>a</sup> wife: and he Saith he is willing to Submet to the good order of truth -----  
and **John tucker** is appoynted : to give **thomas Wait** a few lines: to freinds at **nantucket** Signifying that he is In good unity with friends: here of this meeting -----

and the minits of the last yearly meeting was read  
at this meeting and Caindly [kindly] approved of by the meeting  
and the meeting is adjourned untel the 12<sup>th</sup> day of the  
Eight month ~~next~~

Book: Men 1699 - 1727; pp 71, 72; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 37

73

(1709) the monthly meeting being meet according to Adjournment  
the 12<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1709 -----  
the visitors give in their account to this meeting  
that they find: things prety well Jeneraly amongst  
freinds Except Some perticular familys things are  
no well: but friends are in hopse that In time they  
may come to be better -----  
and **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** are chosen to  
wright an :Epeistle: to the Quarterly meeting: next  
giving an account of the afairs of truth amongst  
us -----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1709 ----  
their was colected -- -- -- -- -- -- -- 0<sup>l</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-5<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Judah Smith** and  
**John Lapham Junr** appeared --

**Rochester** meeting called and not appeared ---

**James Russell** :and **Rebecah Howland** Did lay their  
Intention of marrige before this meeting: and they  
wer Desired to wait untel the next monthly meet-  
ing for an answer -----

and **Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham** are  
chosen: to Inquier In to their Clearness: and bring  
In their answer to the next monthly meeting: how  
they find things -----

And **Eliezar Slocum** reports: to this meeting that  
he hath ben at **Rochester** according to apoyntment  
and hath spoken with friends their: and they signify  
that they condemn their Slackness and hope for time  
to come they shall be more Deligent In attending the  
weekly monthly meeting -----

and **John tucker** and **William Wood** make report to  
to this meeting that they have attended the quarterly  
meeting

73

(1709) meeting: according to appoyntment: and **John tucker**  
and **Judah Smith**: have written an Epeistle to the  
Quarterly meeting as ordered -----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 21 first of the 9<sup>th</sup> nth 1709 --- their was colected -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- 0<sup>l</sup>-04<sup>s</sup>-11<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Judah Smith** and **John Lapham** appeared -----

**Rochester** meeting called and not appeared -----

and the two friends that was chosen the last ~ monthly meeting to Inspect into the clearness of

**James Russell** and **Rebecah Howland** concerning marriage: was called upon: and their answers is that: they have made Inquirey and find nothing that may hinder their Intention of marriage -----

**James Russell** and **Rebecah Howland** Apeared the ~ Second time: before the meeting: Desiering an answer to their proposals of marriage laid before the last monthly = meeting: Signifying that they both Still Intended marriage and friends finding things Clear they had their answer that they might proceede: to take Each other In marriage In the good order of truth -----

and **Benjamin Howland** : and **John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>** is Appoynted to see the marriage acomplished In the decent order of truth -----

and the teen pounds: Subscribed to wards the building of the meeting house at **boston**: was colected at this meeting: and Delivered to **Thomas Cornell** In order to be sent to **boston** for the Use above sd -----

and where as **Elizabeth** the Daughter of **hisekiah** ----- **Smith** and of **marcy** his wife: hath walked Disorderly In marring with one of the world: Contrary to the good order of truth Established amongst us: and the advice of friends: and friends being clear of her

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 72, 73; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 38

74

(1709) her this meeting maks choyce of **John tucker** and **Increas Allin** to Draw up a paper of condemnation concerning her and bring It into the next monthly meeting ----- and where as It<sup>s</sup> proposed to this meeting by the visitors whether **Robart Gifford** is accounted a friend In unity or not ----- and it is the sience [sense] of the meeting that **robart Gifford** bing [being] a friends Child: is under the Care and Custety of this meeting and ought to be viseted as a friend -- and it is agreed that friends at **Coxset** [**Acoaxet**] should have ther meeting: on the first Day of the weeke: on the other side the river for this winter as formerly ----- allso we recived an Epeistle from the last quarterly meeting at **rhoad Island**: which was read and kindly Excepte [accepted]: where by we underStand: that the monthly meeting at **Rhoad Island** is altered and is to be held on

the last third Day in Every month -----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup>: m<sup>th</sup> 1709  
their was colected                      0<sup>l</sup>-13<sup>s</sup>-06<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Judah S<sup>m</sup>ith**  
and **John Lapham** Appeared ----

**Rochester** weekly called and **Joseph Wing** ap-  
Appeared -----

And **Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham** w  
was Called upon: to know whether they Did See  
**James Russell** and **Rebeca Howland** Consemat  
their marriage In the order of truth -----

And their answer is: that they were at the marria<sup>g</sup>  
and they know not: but that things was Carried  
on prety well -----

And **John green** of **Warwick** and **Marcy Allen** the  
Daughter of **Increas Allien** of **Dartmouth** Did lay their  
Intentians of marr be for this meeting and they

was

75

was Desiered to wait for an Answer until the next monthly  
meeting -----

And where as **John Tucker** and **Increas Allin** was  
Appoynted by the last Monthly meeting: to Draw up  
a paper of Condemnation Concerning **Elizebeth Tripp**  
and their being nothing done: this meeting doth still  
continoue them to do It against the next monthly  
meeting -----

And **John Tucker** an **william wood** is appoynted  
to attend the Quarterly meeting at **Rhoad Island**  
next -----

And the visitors of this meeting hath given In ~~ther~~  
their Accounts of their visiting of friends and they  
signefy that things are prety w well In some  
fameleys: but In other some things are not ~  
well but wee hope that In time things may be  
better -----

And **Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham**  
Is Appoynted: to se In to the Clearness of **John: green**  
and **Marcy Allin** concerning marriage and bring  
In their Answer to the next monthly meeting -----

And **Nathaneel Howland** hath requested: the liberty  
of this meeting: to set up a Stable on the meeting  
house land: which is granted -----

And **Judah Smith** is appoynted to make up the monthely  
meetings Accounts with **Benjamin Howland** and  
make Returne to the next monthly meeting ----

And this meeting Is adjourned untel the next  
the next forth Day come week which will be the  
28<sup>th</sup> day of this Instant -----

and the meeting being meet according to Adjurn=  
ment the 28<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1710 -----



And

Men 1699 - 1727; pp 74, 75; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 39

76

And where as some agetations hath be co<sup>n</sup>carning  
**Samuell Mott** his seling of his habetation and  
removeing to **newport** on **Rhoad Island** to live  
and It is the sience [sense] of this meeting: that It will not  
be for his Advanteg In aney wise: so canot give  
our consent their to at the present \_\_\_\_\_  
and **John tucker** and **Judah Smith** is Appoynted  
to Draw up an Epeistle to the next quartorly meet=  
ing giveing an account of the afairs of truth amongst  
us \_\_\_\_\_

And **Rochester** prepartive meeting hath requested  
of the monthly meeting: that they may have a  
weekly meeting<sup>^</sup> for worship Established amongst them and  
to be kept on the fift Day of the week at **John wings**  
and allso that they may have their prepartive meet=  
ing on the fift day of the week before the monthly  
meeting after the meeting of worship is Ended —  
and that they have a monthly meeti<sup>n</sup>g of worship on  
the first day at **John Wings** once In four weeks: all which is  
grante[d] and alowed by this meeting \_\_\_\_\_

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1709  
their was Collected 0<sup>£</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-06<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Benjamin =**  
**Howland** and **Eliezar Slocum** appeared \_\_\_\_\_  
**Rochester** weekly meeting called and not all  
Appeared \_\_\_\_\_  
**John Green** and **Marey Allin [Allen]** apeared before  
this meeting Desiering an Answer to their ~  
proposials of marriage layed before the last month  
ly meeting saying they was still of the same mind

77

the said **John green [Greene]** haveing his mothers concent In that  
matter and allso a Certificate from the monthly meeting  
where unto he did belong: the coppey of which are  
here Insarted \_\_\_\_\_  
from our monthly meeting for buseness at **Estgreenwich [East Greenwich]**  
the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1709 In the colony of  
**Rhoad Island** to y<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting of bisness of friends  
at **Dartmouth** Greetingst \_\_\_\_\_  
whereas our friend **John Greene** haveing Desiered a Sertifyca<sup>te</sup>  
from our monthly meeting these may therefore In~

form you that he has made a profestione [profession] of the bles[s]ed  
Truth with us for some Considerable time and that  
his life and conversatin has ben Answerable their  
unto he being In good unity with us hear [here] being  
of some service amongst us And furdre wee do signyfi  
that concerning marreag we have taken care at our  
monthly meeting And do find nothing to the en  
contrary but that he is clear from all here as conc[e]rn=  
ing marriage ———

Signed by order and In behalf of our sd meeting  
by

**Benjamin Barton :**      **Robert Wesgate**      **Abner Spencer**  
**Samuel Perrey :**      **Samuell Aldrich**  
**Zacriah Jenkins :**      **Thomas Arnold**  
**Thomas Rodman Ju<sup>r</sup>:**      \_\_\_\_\_

here foloweth a coppey of his mothers consent —

In the Coloney of **Rhoad Island**

**Potawomet [Potowomut]** in **Warwick [RI]** the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1709

to the monthly meeting of friends at **Dartmouth**

these are to Inform you y<sup>t</sup> [that] as to y<sup>e</sup> proceedings of my son

**John Green** Concerning marrieg hee has my free e<sup>s</sup>ent

consent their unto

from your wellwishing friend: **Elizabeth Green**

and

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 76, 77; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 40

## 78

And the said **Marey: Allin [Mary Allen]** allso haveing her perance [parents]

Consent: the meeting give them their Answer – that

they might take Each other In the good order of truth

And **Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham** is appoynt-

ted to se[e] them Consumate their marriage In the good

order of truth ———

And **Jabush Barker** and **Rebecah Russell** did lay

their Intentions of marriage be for this meeting ———

and they was desiered to wait untel the next monthly

meeting for an answer ———

**nathaneel Howland** and **James Burriell [Burrel]** are Chosen

to Inspect Into their Clearness concerning marriage

and make return to the next monthly meeting ———

And where as **John Tucker** and ~~Eliezar Slocum~~

**Increas Allin [Increase Allen]** was continued the last monthly meet=

ing to draw up a paper of condemnation concerning

**Elizebet [Elizabeth] Tripp** and It not being fully acomplished

to the Satesfacti<sup>o</sup>n of friends:

they are still continued: and **Benjamin Howland**

and **Eliezar [Eliezer] Slocum** are Appoynted and added to

them for the full Acomplishing the same ———

and the meeting adjourns until the 25th of this  
Instant \_\_\_\_\_

---

the meeting being met according <sup>^</sup>to adjournment the 25th [sic] of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1709  
the four friends appointed to Draw up the condemnation concerning **Elizbeth tripp** her ~~cond~~ have done  
It and presented It to this meeting: and the meeting  
~~the meeting~~ seeth cause to refer It to the next monthly  
meeting: before it goes forth In publick \_\_\_\_\_  
and **Judah Smith** is called upon to give an account ~  
whether he hath made up the monthly meetings accom[p]ts  
with **Benjamin Howland** and It is not done so here  
Is

79

It continued still to do it and make return to the next  
monthly meeting \_\_\_\_\_  
And **John tucker** is appointed to give **Rochester** friends  
an account In writing that their request as to settling  
their meetings was granted the last

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1709 -  
the Collection was - - - - - £1[?]-08<sup>s</sup>-08<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly <sup>^</sup>meeting called **Judah Smith** and **John**=  
**Lapham** Appeared \_\_\_\_\_  
**Rochester** weekly called **Savory Clefton** [**Clifton**]  
Appeared \_\_\_\_\_  
and the two friends that were appointed the last month  
ly meeting <sup>^</sup>do give In their answer: that **John Green** and  
**Mary Allin** [**Mary Allen**] did accomplish their marriage In the order  
of the meeting \_\_\_\_\_  
And the matter concerning **Jabush Barker** and  
**Rebecah Russell** is referred to the next monthly ~  
meeting \_\_\_\_\_  
and the accounts not as yet being made up with  
**Benjamin Howland** concerning the collection:  
**Ju[d]ah Smith** is still continued to do It and make  
return to the next monthly meeting \_\_\_\_\_  
And **John tucker** hath given **Rochester** <sup>^</sup>friends an account  
of the settling of their meetings as appointed \_\_\_\_\_  
and this meeting makes choice of **William Wood**  
**Eliezer Slocum** **John Lapham** and **William Soule**  
to peruse what **Elizbeth tripp** sent In to the monthly  
meeting Concerning her joining In marriage out of the  
the [sic] good order established amongst us \_\_\_\_\_  
and give In their Judgment whether that be sufficient [sufficient]  
to clear truth which shee sent In to the monthly  
meeting

or

(1709) or whether the monthly ought to give forth a  
 publick testimony against her —————  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting ~~meeting~~ called no busen<sup>ess</sup>  
**rochester** weekly <sup>meeting</sup> called and **John wing** so<sup>n</sup> of  
**John Wing** of **Rochester** appeared at this meeting  
 Desiarig a certifycate of his Clearness as to marriage  
 And **Saverey Clifton** and **Timothey Davice** [**Davis**] are  
 Chose to Inquier Into his Clearness as to marrege  
 and bring In their Answer to the next monthly  
 meeting —————  
 and was received the Epistle from the last Quar<sup>torly</sup>  
 meeting the which was read at this meeting and  
 was caindly [kindly] Excepted [accepted] ———  
 the freinds above Chosen to Consider and advise with  
 some women friends about the matter Relating ~  
**Elizebeth tripp**: Do give their advice that a paper  
 of Condemnation go forth publickly against her  
 which this meeting doth think well of —————  
 And do order **John Tucker** <sup>to</sup> Read publickly the said  
 Condemnation on a first day after meeting or se[e]  
 It done by the next monthly meeting and make  
 return their of —————

---

(1710) At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
 house In **Dartmouth** the 27<sup>th</sup> day of the first: m<sup>th</sup> 1710 —  
 the Colection was- - - - - 0<sup>£</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-02<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith**  
 and **John Lapham** appeared ———  
**Rochester** weekly <sup>meeting</sup> called **John wing ju<sup>r</sup>** apeared —  
**Judah Smith** hath made up the monthly meetings  
 Accounts with **Benjamin Howland** as appoynted  
 And their remains In the Stock - - - - - 02<sup>£</sup>-14<sup>s</sup>-09<sup>d</sup>  
 And **Jabush Barker** and **Rebecah Russell** came  
 the

---

(1710) the second time for their Answer as to takeing Each other  
 In marriage and things appearing Clear they had their  
 Answer that they might take Each other In the good order  
 of truth —————  
 and **nathaneel Howland** and **James Burill** [**Burrel**] are Chosen  
 to see them Solomnize their marriage In the good order  
 Established ~~In the good ord~~ Amongst us —————  
 and **Joseph Chace** some of **William** <sup>Chace</sup> of **Swansey** and  
**Abigall** [**Abigail**] **tucker** of **Dartmouth** did lay their Intentions  
 of their marriag before this meeting and they was

Desired to wait until the next monthly meeting for  
 an Answer ———  
 and **John tucker** and **Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** are Chosen to  
 make Inquierie In to ther clearness and bring In their  
 clear answer to the next monthly meeting ———  
 and this meeting apoynts **Benjamin Howland** to  
 pay **Judah Smith** what is dew [due] to him for recording  
 the monthly meeting minits ———  
 and make return to the next monthly meeting  
 what is done ———  
 and **John tucker** makes report to this meeting that  
 he hath Read **Elizebeth Tripps** condemnation as  
 Apoynted the last monthly ~~monthly~~ meeting ———  
 which is as foloweth; whare as friends ware Informed  
 that **Elizebeth Smith** the daughter of **Hizekiah [Hezekiah] Smith**  
 and of **Marey** his wife that Shee did Intend to marrey  
 out of the order of friends their for freinds did labour  
 with her to show her: her Shortness their In but Shee  
 Did not take their advice but was married contrarey  
 to the good order of friends  
 their for we who are Called Quakers: Can do no les but  
 to Clear our salves [ourselves] and the bles[s]ed truth that we make  
 profeson of but to signify to the world that we have no  
 unity with such marriages nor with the said **Elizebeth**  
 In

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 80, 81; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 42

82

(1710) In her so marr[y]ing: out of the good order of truth  
 Established amongst friends.  
 Signed by order and In behalf of our monthly men  
 and womens meeting held at **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day  
 of the twelfth: month 1709 or 10: by

**Ruth Tucker: Marey Smith: Savrey Cleffton [Savory Clifton]**  
**Rachel Allin [Allen]: Marey Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>: Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]**  
**Hannah Soule: hope merehow: Judah Smith**  
**Hannah tucker: John tucker: william wood**  
**marey Slocum: John Lapham Ju<sup>r</sup>: Henrey tucker**  
**Sarah gifford: Inceas Allin [Increase Allen]: Josiah merehow [Merihew]**  
**Dorcase [Dorcas] Earl ———**

and **Judah Smith** and **John tucker** is apoynted to  
 Draw up an Epeistle to the quartorly meeting next ———  
 And **John tucker: William: wood** and **Elizar [Eliezer] Slocum**  
 Is Chosen to attend the quartorly meeting next ———  
 and **William Soule** desierrs the Aprabation of the meet<sup>ing</sup>  
 to put his sone an aprantice [apprentice] to ~~Nicholas Howland~~  
**John Russell** wh<sup>h</sup>ich the meet[ing] hath unity with

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meet=  
ing house In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the 2 m<sup>th</sup> 1710 —  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith**  
and **william Soule** appeared —

**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **Isaac Benson**  
Appeared —

and their was Colected — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-12<sup>s</sup>-09<sup>d</sup>

and Inquirey being made whether **Jabush Barker**

And **Rebecah Russell** had Solomnized their  
marriage In the good order of truth and the answ<sup>er</sup>  
was that they had acomplished It according  
to order —

And the buseness Concarning **Joseph Chase** and  
**Abigal Tucker** things not being Clear

relating

83

(1710) relating their Intention of marriage they are refered  
to the next monthly meeting for their answer —  
and **Benjamin Howland** is still Continued to pay **Judah**  
**Smith** for Recording the monthly meeting and he Is:  
Desiered to do It against the next monthly meeting —  
and the freinds that was appoynted to draw up an Epeistle  
to the Quartorly meeting have done It according to order  
and the freinds that was Chosen to Attend the quartorly  
meeting: make report that they have attended y<sup>t</sup> [that]  
meeting According to appoyntment —

---

At a monthly mans meeting of friends held ate our meeting  
house In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>th</sup>: m<sup>o</sup> 1710 —  
the Colection was — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-03<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meet called **Judah Smith** and:  
**william Soule**: appeared —

**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **John Summers** apear<sup>ed</sup>

and the buseness Concarning **Joseph Chase** and **Abigal**=

**Tucker** is refered to the next monthly meeting: because  
the sd **Joseph Chase** hath not a Certifycate from the  
monthly meeting to which he doth belong —

and **Benjamin Howland** hath paid **Judah Smith**

for Recordding the monthly meeting minits:

twelve Shillings: as ordered the last monthly meeting ~

and **Thomas Smith** at pensalvenia [**Pennsylvania**] the sone of ~

**Eliezar Smith** of **Dartmouth** Desiered of this monthly <sup>meeting</sup>

A Certifycate of his Clearness as to marriage: In order  
their unto this meeting appoynted **Deliverance Smith**

and **William Wood**: to Inquire In to his Clearness

and If they find things Clear then they are appoynte<sup>d</sup>

to Draw up a Certifycate for him and make their retur<sup>n</sup>

to the next monthly meeting —

and the quartorly meeting Epeistle Was read at this

meeting and Excepted and allowed and the meeting  
agrees to com to a Subscription: for to defray part of the  
Charge

Men 1699 - 1727; pp 82, 83; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 43

84

(1710) Charge of **Kingstown** meeting: <sup>house</sup> as Requested by the  
last Quartorly meeting: and the Sume: requested  
Is four pounds —————  
and it is agreed that the first day meeting on the  
other side **Coxet** [**Acoaxet**] river should: be at the meeting ~  
house for this Summer according to former ag<sup>f</sup>ee  
agreement —————  
**william wood John lapham James Bourrell** [**Burrel**] and  
**Increase Allien** [**Allen**] are appoynted to go with some ~  
women friends: to conseder whether their ought  
to be a paper of publick Condemnation to be given  
forth against **Abigal Howland** the daughter of  
**Benjamin Houland** [**Howland**] for marr[y]ing out of the order  
of truth —————  
and the freinds above Chosen have Considered the  
mater concerning the above named **abigal howland**  
and give In their Judgment that their ought to be  
a paper of condemnation drawn up and given forth  
against her —————  
and the Same freinds are appoynted to draw  
It up against the next monthly meeting —————

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at the  
meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1710  
the Colection was — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-03<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called: **Judah Smith** and  
**william Soule** Appeared —————  
**Rochester** weekly meeting called: **Elisha wing** appeared  
And **Joseph: Chasce** [**Chase**] and **Abigal Tucker** came to this  
meeting: and Desiered an Answer to their former proposials  
of marriage layd before the monthly meeting signifyeing  
they still Intended marriage —————  
And nothi[n]g Apearing to hender their Intentions and the  
Said **Joseph Chasce** [**Chase**] haveing a Certifycate from the monthly  
to which he doth belong:

85

(1710) they had their answer that they might take Each other In the  
good order or truth —————  
and **John tucker** and **Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**] are Chosen to see  
their marriage acomplished In the good order of truth —————  
A Certifycate was: given forth by this meeting: to **Thomas**

**Smith at pensalvenia [Pennsylvania]** of his Clearness Concerning ~~marg~~ marriage ———

and **John tucker** is appoynted to signe the above said Certifycate In the behalfe of the said monthly meeting ~ and **Ruth Smith** Desiered a Certifycate of this monthly meeting Signifying that Shee had a Concarne [concern] upon her mind to visit her Children In **pencelvenia [Pennsylvania]**: and freinds haveing unity with her Concarne apoynted **Judah Smith** and **John tucker** to Draw a Certifycate for her and Signe It in behalf of the meeting ———

**william wood John tucker** and **Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** are Chosen to atend the Quartorly meeting next ——— and **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to let **John tucker** have twenty Shillings for keeping the meeting ~ house ———

and the friends that was Chosen the last monthly = meeting to Draw up a paper of Condemnation: against **Abigal Howland** have done It: and it was Read and ~ Aproved by this meeting ———

And **John tucker** is appoynted to reed the Same publick= ly on the first day at the braking up of the meeting of worship ———Some time befor the next monthly meeting — of which these folowing is a Coppey ——— this is given forth to clear our Holy profession by us the people Called Quakers — — — — —

Where as **Jonathan Ricketson** and **Abigaile Howland** being born of believing parance [parents] and they being Likely to marrey Contrarey to the good Order of truth Established amongst us: wee haveing advised them to the Contrarey but they taking no advice from us haveing acomplished It Contrarey to our Order for which we disowne them  
to

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 84, 85; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 44

86

(1710) to be of our Society and Communion Signed by order of our monthly meeting at **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1710 by

<b>Hannah tucker</b>	<b>pheby [Phebe] tucker</b>	<b>John tucker</b>
<b>Hanah [Hannah] Soule</b>	<b>hope merehow [Merihew]</b>	<b>Stephen willcock [Wilcox]</b>
<b>Ruth tucker</b>	<b>marey [Mary] Smith</b>	<b>Judah Smith</b>
<b>marey [Mary] Slocum</b>	<b>Increase Allin [Allen]</b>	<b>Henrey [Henry] tucker</b>
<b>Rachel Allin [Allen]</b>	<b>James Burrill [Burrel]</b>	<b>Josiah Merehow [Merihew]</b>
<b>Ruhamah Smith</b>	<b>william wood</b>	<b>Abraham tucker</b>
<b>marey [Mary] Lapham</b>	<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Eliezar [Eliezer] Slocum</b>

and the meeting is adjourned until the first sixt day of the fift month next ———

---



the meeting being meet According to Adjournment  
the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the fift month 1710 ———  
and the Visetors brought In their account to this  
meeting of their visiting freinds famelyes belonging  
to the monthly meetings and they make Report  
that they have preformed a Jeneral visit: and find  
things In the Jeneral amongst freinds prety well  
but In some famelyes not well but hope that things  
In time may come to be better ———

And **Stephen willcock** [**Wilcox**] **william wood** and **John tucker** is appoynted to Draw up and [*sic*] Epeistle to the  
quartorly meeting next: giveing an account how  
things are amongst us ———

And It is refered for the advice: and Judgment of the  
Quartorly meeting ———

whether If a friend shall give his Child In marriage  
to one of the world after that freinds have laboured  
with him and advised him to the Contrary and he  
Shall preest [*persist*] to the accomplishing the Same then  
whether a paper of Condemnation under his own hand  
may

87

(1710) may be taken up with for Satesfaction or whether ~  
a paper of Condemnation ought not to go forth against  
him from the monthly meeting ———

---

At a monthly <sup>meeting</sup> of freinds held at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> month — — — 1710 ———  
the Colection was — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-09<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Benjamin Howland**  
and **Judah Smith** Appeared ———

**Rochester** weekly meeting called and not apeared ———  
and the freinds that was appoynted to see **Joseph Chace** [**Chase**]

And **Abigal tuckers** marriage acomplished acording to  
order make report that It is not yet acomplished and  
the Same freinds are Still Continued to see It and bring  
In their answer to the next monthly meeting ———

and the friends that was appoynted to Draw a Certifycate  
for **ruth Smith** have don It as ordered ———

~~for~~**ruth** and **John tucker** mak[e]s report to this meeting that he  
hath Read **Jonathan Riketsons** [**Ricketsons**] and **Abigal Howlands**  
Condemnation according to appoyntment of last month  
ly meeting ———

and **John tucker** and **william wood** have attended  
the quartorly meeting as appoynted ———

and **Benjamin Howland** is Called upon to <sup>know</sup> whether  
he hath paid **John tucker** as appoynted the last ~  
meeting and It is not don so he is Still Continued to  
do It and make returne to the next monthly meeting  
and the friends that was apoynted to wright an  
Epeistle to the quartorly meeting make Report that  
that [*sic*] they have done It ———

and this meeting received a letter from **Walter Newbery** [**Newberry**]: with Eighty two Books of our freind **patrick Henderson** which he wret [wrote] In answer to a Scandlas [scandalous] book of: **Cotton Mathers** ————— the Books Coms to — — — — — 02<sup>£</sup>-15<sup>s</sup>-00<sup>d</sup>

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meeting house In **dartmouth** the 21: first day of the 6<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1710 ————— the Colection was — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-12<sup>s</sup>-00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **James Burrill** [**Burrel**] and **Eliezar Slocum** appeared —————

### Rochester

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 86, 87; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 45

### 88

(1710) **Rochester** weekly meeting called **Elisha Wing** apeared And **Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**] and **John tucker** give In their acount to this meeting that they did See **Joseph Chace** [**Chase**] and **Abigal Tucker** Acomplish their marriage In the order of truth ————— and **Benjamin Howland** hath paid **John tucker** according to apoyntment ————— and the Books which was recived the last month= ly meeting of **Wallter Nubery** [**Walter Newberry**]: are paid for and **John tucker** is apoynted to see the money transport<sup>ed</sup> to the sd **Wallter Nubery** ————— **John tucker** and **Eliezar Slocum** are apoynted to procur a friend to keep the meeting house for the Insuing year ————— and where as friends being senceble that **John fish** was about to Joyne his daughter In marriage ~ with one of the world Cantrary to the good order Established amongst us: freinds went to him and advised him to the Contrary labouring much with him to Shew him the Eill [evil] Consequence that might folow ————— but not with standing freinds Care and advice he hath prested [persisted] to the acomplishing the same ————— where upon the meeting made Choyce of **Benjamin Howland** and **Eliezar Slocum** to Draw up a paper of Condemnation for the Clearing of truth and freinds of the said **John fish**: his disorderly walking ————— and make their return to the next mmonthly meeting ————— And **Eliezar Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** are Chosen to Speake with **Hezekiah Smith**: con= Carning his Disorderly Carrege In the monthly meeting when the meeting was wrightly Con= Carned about his daughters marreing out of the order

of truth ———  
and **John tucker** did Signefy to this meeting that he  
had a conarn rested up<sup>on</sup> his mind for some time  
to travel to the westward to viset freinds In those  
parts and freinds haveing unity with his Con=  
carne did make Choyce of **Judah Smith** and  
**John**

89

(1710) **John Lapham** to wright a Certifycate for him and sign  
It In the be half of said meeting ———  
and **Eliezar Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** make report  
that they have Spoken with **Hezekiah Smith** and he  
hath Condemned his disorderly Carrege to the satesfactin  
of the meeting ———

---

At a monthly meeting meeting [*sic*] of friends held at our meeting hous[e]  
In **Dartmouth** the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the seventh month 1710 ———  
their was Colected for the use[?] of freinds — — 0<sup>£</sup>-05<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **William Soul** [*Soule*]  
Appeared ———  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called none appeared ———  
and **John Tucker** is still Continued to Bring a receipt for  
the money which he had to pay for **patricks** books ———  
**Eliezer Slocum** maks Return to this meeting that **John -**  
**lapham** is to keep the mee[t]ing house as usall ———  
and **Eliezer Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** have drawn  
up a Condemnatision [*sic*] against **John fish**: for giveing his  
Daughter In marrige to one of the world ———  
and It is as foloweth ———  
whereas **John fish** of **Dartmouth** In the County of **Bristol**  
In **new England**: hath gon from the principle of truth which  
he hath made pr[o]fesion of and Joyning him selfe with the sp[i]rit  
of Eror: and hath given his daughter In marrige to one of the  
world: notwithstanding friends advised him to the Contrarey labouring  
with him In time to Shew him the [full?] Consequence that might  
follow yet he hath willfully proceeded to the accomplishing  
the same Contrarey to the advice of freinds: and the good order ~  
Established amongs[t] us ———  
therefore fri[e]nds are Concerned to testify in publick that they have  
no unity with the s<sup>d</sup> **John fish**:  
but do deny him to be In yunion and Communion with us ———  
given forth form [from] our monthly meeting the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1710  
Signed In behalf of s<sup>d</sup> meeting by ———

<b>Increas Allin</b> [ <b>Increase Allen</b> ]	<b>Eliezar Smith</b>	<b>Abraham tucker</b>
<b>Hizekiah</b> [ <b>Hezekiah</b> ] <b>Smith</b>	<b>John lapham</b>	<b>Charles Dyer</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock</b> [ <b>Wilcox</b> ]	<b>James burrill</b> [ <b>Burrel</b> ]	<b>Josiah Merehew</b> [ <b>Merihew</b> ]
<b>nathaneel howland</b>	<b>Eliezer Slocum</b>	<b>Benjamin Howland</b>
<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>william wood</b> ———	

and

(1710) ~~and~~

and **Deliverance Smith** is appoynted to read It on a first day after meeting at our meeting house and make return to the next monthly meeting —————  
**John Lapham** and **Judah Smith** make report that they have Drawn up **John Tuckers** sertifycate as apoynted —————  
**Eliezar Slocum John Lapham** and **Judah Smith** was appoynted to attend the quortorly meeting next ———  
the freinds that was formerly appoynted to v[i]ew the month ly meeting minits ———  
was Called upon and they give In their answer that they have Don It and ordered them to be Recorded ———  
this meeting doth appoynt **Timothey Davis** to assist **Savrey Cleffton [Savory Clifton]** In the Service of visiting ———  
**William Soul [Soule]** is appoynted to procur a pot to make fire[?] In and Cols [coals?] to burn In it —————  
**Judah Smith Eliezar Slocum** and **John Lapham** was appoynted to draw up an account to send to the quortorly meeting — this meeting is adjourned untell our youths meeting which will be the sixt day of the Eight month next ———

the meeting being meet according to adjournment the sixt of the Eight month 1710 ———  
the visitors give this meeting an account that they have not made so Jeneral a viset as they ought to have done: yet by what what [*sic*] hath ben don we understand that things are prety well amongst friends —————  
**william Soul** is appoynted to wright to freinds at **Rochester** to stur [stir?] them up in deliquancy[?] and let them ~~knæ~~ know that the month ly meeting takes notic[e] of their neglect ———

at a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of the Eight month 1710 ———  
their was Colected — — — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-06<sup>s</sup>-06<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **william wood** and **Benjamin Howland** apeared  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called and not appeared —————  
the freind that was app<sup>o</sup>ynted to read the paper Concerning **John fish** makes report to this meeting that he hath don It according to order ———  
and the freinds appoynte to atend the quortorly meeting make <sup>report</sup> that they have atended the said meeting as ordered —————  
the

1700  
[sic]

the friends Appoynted to draw an account to the quortorly meeting have don It as ordered by the last monthly meeting ———  
**william Soul [Soule]** maks report to this meeting that he hath provided a pot and coals according to order ———

and **william Soul** hath written to freinds at **rochester** as ordered  
and whereas the quortorly meeting of ministers[?] have returned  
**Nathanel Howland** to this monthly meeting to deal with him as In the  
wisdom of truth they may think fit ———

Consarning his appearing In publick mee[t]ings of worship In prayer  
and testamony to the burden of friends —  
this meeting refers It to the Cæs? weighty Considration of freinds untell  
the next monthly meeting ———

**Eliezar Slocum** and **Benjamin Howland** is appoynted to Spake with  
the said **nathanel** and let him know the mind of the quortorly meeting ———  
and make return to the next monthly meeing ———  
and the Epeistle from the quortorly meeting In the fift month was re[a]d  
and Excepted at this meeting ———

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth**  
the twentieth of the 9<sup>th</sup> month —1710 — their was Colected 0<sup>£</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-05<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly mee[t]ing Called **Benjamin Howland** and **Wi**  
**william Soul** appeared ———

**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **timothee Davise** [**Timothy Davis**] appeared —  
this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay: **william Soul** Seventeen  
Shillings and three pence for the pot and a Coals which he provided  
for the Service of the meeting ———

and the matter Co<sup>n</sup>sarning **Nathanel Howlands** baring a publick  
testimony amongst freinds is refered to the Consideration of the  
next monthly meeting ———

and the freinds on the other side of **Coxet** [**Acoaxet**] river desiers that they  
may have their meetings upon the first day of the week as formerly  
which is granted ———

**Joseph wing** sone of **John wing** of **Rochester** desiered a Certificate  
from this meeting Consarning his Clearness as to marrige ———

**william Soul** and **Savrey Clefton** [**Clifton**] was Chosen to Inspect In to ther  
Clearness and bring In their answer to the next monthly meeting ———  
and the Epeistle from the last quortorly meeting was read and Excepted ———

---

at a monthly meeting held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the  
~~the 18~~ the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1710 — their was C<sup>o</sup>lected 0<sup>£</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-10<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth**

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 90, 91; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 47

## 92

(1710) **Dartmouth** weekly meeting mee Called **Judah Smith** and **william**  
**Wood** appeared ———

**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **John Summers** <sup>Jr[?]</sup> appeared ———  
the matter of deferance [difference] with **Nathanel Howland** Consarning his  
Apearing In publick testimony amongst freinds In their publick  
meetings ———

Is refered to the next quortorly meeting for business — and **Benjamin**: <sup>Howland</sup>  
hath paid **william Soul** [**Soule**] according to appoyntment of the last

last [*sic*] monthly meeting ———  
 the freinds that was appoynted the last monthly meeting to In  
 spect Into the Clearness of **Joseph wing** with respect to marrig —  
 and give their answer that they have made Inquirey and find no=  
 thing that may hender his proseding In marrig ———  
 and the visitors of **Dartmouth** weekly meeting is Called upon to give  
 their account how things are In freinds famileys: and they give  
 this meeting an account that **Thomas waight [Wait]** is about to take a  
 wife out of the order of freinds ———  
**John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** is appoynted to Spake with him  
 Consarning that matter and bring their answer to the next monthly meeting  
**Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay **mathew Allin [Allen]** twelve Shillings  
 for the Use of his mare to the Eastward ———  
 the Visitors give their account that they <sup>have</sup> preformed a general visit  
 so far as they well can and their visits was kindly Excepted  
 but they find things not so weelle [well?] as they Could w<sup>i</sup>sh ———  
**Judah Smith** and **william Soul** is appoynted to draw up an  
 Account to the quortorly meeting next ———  
**william Soul Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** is  
 appoynted to attend the quortorly meeting next ———

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our mee[ing] house In  
**Dartmouth** <sup>the</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1710 — their was Colected 0<sup>£</sup>-11<sup>s</sup>-08<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith and william wood**  
 appeared ——— **Rochester** weekly meeting called not apeared ———  
**Judah Smith** and **John tucker** gives this account that they have  
 Spoken with **thomas weight [Wait]** as appoynted the last monthly  
 meeting Consarning his going to take a wife out of the good ~  
 order of truth <sup>and</sup> hath laboured muuch with him <sup>in love</sup> to Shew him  
 the Il [ill] Concequance that might follow: but he did not Seeme to  
 take up with their advice ———  
 their for the matter is refered untel funder lasion[?] ———  
**william Soul** and **Judah Smith** have drawn up an account to  
 [word crossed out] the

93

(1710) the quortorly meeting [*blot*] **william Soul Benjamin Howland** and **Judah  
 Smith** make: r<sup>e</sup>port that they have atended the quortorly meeting as ordered

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our mee[ing] house In **Dartmouth**  
 the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1710 ——— their was Colected 0<sup>£</sup>-07<sup>s</sup>-10<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **william Soul** and **william wood** appeared  
**Rochester** weekly meeting called and none appeared ———  
 this meeting is Informed **thomas weight [Wait]** hath accomplished his marrige  
 out of the good order Established amongst us: where upon this meeting is  
 Consarned to give out a publick testimony against his proseding ———  
 and orders **John tucker** to Read the same on a first day before the  
 next monthly meeting: which is as foloweth ———  
 whereas **thomas wait** of **Dartmouth** In the County of **Bristol** In the  
 province of the **Masechusets [Massachusetts]** Bay Ind **new England** did for some time past  
 Com to our monthly meeting and Did Desiar to be In unity with freinds  
 and to be married amongst freinds In the good order Estabelished amongst  
 us. where upon freinds Couceld [counseled?] him under the [*blot*] Care and admonition

of the Church: but he declining from that which he Semed to have a  
desier after: and went about to take a wife out of the good order of freinds  
whereupon friends laboured with him to perswade him to the Contrary  
and to Show him the Ill consequence that might follow ———  
but he refused to take the advice of freinds: and went on to the acomplish  
ing; the Same Contrarey to the good order Established amongst us ———  
therefore this meeting is Consarned to give forth a publick testimony ~  
against the abovesaid **thomas Wait** and do disowne him to be one In  
Sosiety withe us ———

given forth at our monthly meeting the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1710

Signed In behalf of Said meeting by

<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>william wood</b>	<b>Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]</b>
<b>Eliezar Slocum</b>	<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>nathanel Howland</b>
<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>nicholas Howland</b>
<b>Increas Allin [Allen]</b>	<b>James Burrill [Burrel]</b>	<b>Henry Tucker</b>
<b>william Soul [Soule]</b>	<b>Abraham Tucker</b>	<b>william wood Jun<sup>r</sup></b>
		at

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 92, 93; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 48

**93**

(1711) at a monthly meeting of freinds helde at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the 26<sup>th</sup> day of the first month 1711 — their was Colected 0<sup>£</sup>-08<sup>s</sup>-0<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **william Soule** and **Be<sup>n</sup>jamin Howland**  
app[e]ared — **Rochester** weekly meeting Called non appeared ———  
**John tucker** gives this meeting an [a]ccount that he hath Read  
**thomas waits** Condemnation as appoynted ———  
**william wood** and **John Lapham** is appoynted to attend the quor=  
torly meeting next —  
**Judah Smith** and **Benjamin Howland** is appoynted to draw up an  
account to the quortorly meeting — the visitors Called to give an account  
how they find things In freinds famelys as to the afairs of truth ———  
and their answer is that they find things prety well amongst freinds  
**Judah Smith** is appoynted to make up the monthly meetings account  
with **Benjamin Howland** and bring the account to the next ~  
monthly meeting ———

---

at a monthly meeting: <sup>of friends</sup> held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 6<sup>th</sup> of  
the second month 1711 ——— their was Colected for the use of friends 0<sup>£</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-08<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **william Soul [Soule]** appeared  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called and none appeared ———  
**william wood** and **John Lapham** has attended the quortorly meeting  
**Judah Smith** and **Benjamin Howland** hath drawn up an account to  
the quortorly meeting as appoynted ———  
**Judah Smith** has made up the monthly meetings account with  
**Benjamin Howland** and their remains In the Stock 05<sup>£</sup>-02<sup>s</sup>-05<sup>d</sup>  
and this meeting agrees that the orders Estabeleshed amongst freinds  
Shall be Read at our monthly meeting once a quortor or oftener —  
this meeting maks Choyce of **John tucker** **Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** and  
**Elizer [Eliezer] Slocum** to go to visit **rochestor** preparitive meeting and

to know the re[a]son why they have neglected to attend the monthly Meeting: and bring In their answer to the next monthly meeting \_\_\_\_\_ the Epistle from the last quortorly meeting meeting [*sic*] <sup>was</sup> Read and weell Excepted — **Benjamin Howland** and **william wood** is appoynted to

94

(1711) to asist the women freinds In making Inquirey Consarning **abigal allins** [**Abigail Allens**] allowing or incoreging [encouraging] the Creuel [cruel] and unmercyfull Beating or whi[p]ping of her negro mansarvant

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held In **Dartmouth** the twenty first day of the third month 1711 —their was Colected — — — 0<sup>£</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-03<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **william wood** Appeared — **Rochester** weekly meeting Called **Elisha wing** appeared — It is agreed that the first day meetings at **Coxset** [**Acoaxet**] shall be for this Somer [summer]: the first [*illegible*] day in Every month — Some Deferance [difference] presented to this meeting between **Charls** [**Charles**] **Dyer** and **John Lapham** <sup>and</sup> **Nicholas Lapham** — **Abraham tucker** **Judah Smith** **william Soul[e]** **Benjamin Howland** and **william wood** were Chosen: to hear and determan the Said Deference — **Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**] and **John tucker** maks report that they have visited **Rochester** weekly meeting as appoynted: and they find things not well amongst them: and that was the reson [reason] that they have — neglected the monthly meeting — the deferance consarning **Charls** [**Charles**] **Dyer** and **John** and **Nicholas lapham** is refered to the <sup>next</sup> monthly meeting for an: answer — **Judah Smith** **Benjamin Howland** and **John tucker** is appoynted to draw up **Abigal Allins** [**Abigail Allens**] Condemnation — **rochestor** meeting gives an account that things are not so well a mongst them as they should be: yet they think it best to labour furdor [further] to get them amended — and the meeting adjourns untill the nex fourth day com week

---

the meeting being meet according<sub>ing</sub> to the adjournment the 30<sup>th</sup> of the 3 mo<sup>th</sup> 1711 — hath given forth a paper of **Abigal Allins** Condemnation and orders **John tucker** to read It or Cause It to be Read In publick on: a first day before the next monthly meeting — as foloweth — where

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 93, 94; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 49

95

(1711) where as **Abigall Allin** [**Abigail Allen**] the wife of **Ebenezar Allen** of the towne of **Dartmouth** In the County of **Bristol** In **new England** having for many years freequented the meetings of us the people Called Quakers and was Joyned In Sosieaty with us But fore want of keeping In treue Salection[?] to that prenciple



Shee made profesion of: to wit the Spirit of truth In her own heart which Sperit will lead all them [who?] obedient unto It out of Everey thing that is Contrary against[?] the[?] natur[?] of It and is In Consist[e]nt with[?]; Shee hath ben given over to hardness of heart to Such a degree that she hath ben not only consenting but Incoraging the Creuell and unmercyfull whip[p]ing or beating of her negro mansarvant he being strip[p]ed naked and hanged up by the hands In his masters house and thir [beat..] beating or whipping of him so unmercyfully that it is to be feard that it was in some measur[e] the oc[c]asion of his death that followed Soon after: [the?] [which?] wee do account is not only unChrist[i]an but unheuman [inhuman] for which Cause we find our selves Consarned to testefy to the world that wee do ut[e]rly ~ desowne all Such actions and all who are found In them and perticurly the person above named – and as it is our Christ[i]an duty to pray for all people wee do hartly Desire allmighty god to open her Sp~~irit~~ understanding if it be his will to give her to See her outgoings that Shee may find a place of true repentance before the time of her viset= tation [visitation?] be over —

given by our men and womens monthly meeting held by adjournment the 30<sup>th</sup> day of the third month 1711 —

Signed In behaff of Said meeting by

**Ruhamah Smith**

**Sarah [J?] allin [Akin?]**

**marey lapham**

**Rachell Allin [Allen]**

**Hannah tucker**

**Hannah Soul [Soule]**

**Benjamin howland**

**Judah[?] Howland**

**[...an?] Earle**

**marey Smith**

**Ruth Smith**

**Ruth tucker**

**John tucker**

**william Soul**

**Judah Smith**

**Increase Allin**

**Eliezar Smith**

**william wood**

**Deliverance Smith**

**Eliezar Slocum**

**Stephen Willcock**

at

## 96

(1711) At a monthly meeting of feinds [friends] held at our meeting In **Dartmouth** the Eighteenth of the fourth month 1711 – their was colected – £0 –06<sup>S</sup>–02<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **william Soul** appea<sup>red</sup> **Rochester** weekly meeting Called and not appeared — the paper of **Abigall Allins [Abigail Allens]** Condemnation was Read according to order — the Deferance [Difference] between **John Lapham nicholas lap ham** and **Charl[e]s Dyer** is Ended — **William Soul Abraham tucker** and **william wood** are Chosen to attend the Quortorly meeting next — **william wood** is appoynded [appointed] to get a lock for the meeting house door and to be paid out of the Stock — and the meeting : adjourns untel the first Sixt[h] day in the fift[h] month — the meeting being meet according to adjournment the Sixt[h] day of the fift[h] month 1711 — **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay **william wood** Eighte[e]n pence for the lock for the meeting house door —

the visitors gives this meeting an account that they have not visited the families of friends this last Quortor ———

**Judah Smith** and **John tucker** are appoynted to draw up an account to the Quortorly meeting next —————

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meeting house In ———  
**Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> day of the fift[h] month 1711 — their was Colected -£0 -09<sup>s</sup> -3<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Eli[e]zar Slocum** and **william Soul**  
appeared — **Rochester** weeckly meeting <sup>Called</sup> **Elisha Wing** appeared —  
**Willia<sup>m</sup>[?]** **wood** and **William Soul** giv[e]s an account that they  
have attended the quortorly meeting as ordered ———  
**Judah Smith** and **John tucker** have drawn up an acount to the  
Quortorly meeting as appoynted —————  
their hath ben three [?] yearly meeting Epestles read In this meeting  
for to stur up freinds to faithfullness In keeping up [?] truths ~~~~  
testimony : against wa<sup>r</sup>s and larning [learning] to ware [war] or paying for aney ~~suek~~  
such thing ———

thise[?]

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 95, 96; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 50

## 97

(1711) thise meeting doth advise the visitors that they be deligant [diligent] in visiting the famileys of freinds and advise them that they be Carefull to bare a faithfull testimony against wars and larning [learning] of war <sup>and</sup> against paying of money for aney Such thing ——— and the matter Consarning **John mendol** [**Mendall**] is refered to the next monthly meeting ——— the Quortorly meeting Epestle <sup>was</sup> Read and was caindly [kindly] Excepted and do agree with their proposials Consarning Sending to **England** for some of **George Fox** his primers for Children to lerne to read In: and the money to be taken out of our Colection and Sent to the Quortorly meeting —

---

at a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In  
**Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1711 —their was Colected -£0-05<sup>s</sup>-08<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and - -  
**william wood** appeared ——— **Rochester** weekly meeting  
Called **timothey Davis** appeared ———  
the mattar Consarning **John Mendol** is refered to the next  
monthly meeting ———  
the freinds chosen by the last preparitive meeting of **Dartmouth**  
to go to **Increas[e] Allins** [**Allens**] daughter **Susana** to know whether the  
report be true of her being with Child ———  
the freinds appoynted make report they have ben with her  
and shee acknowledges that shee is with Child and tak[e]s all  
the blame and shame to her self an Clears her parents –  
this meeting finding an n<sup>e</sup>sesety to Draw up a Condemnation  
against her for it ~~wieh~~ which being Read and signed here  
is ordered to be read publickly on a first day at this meeting

house by **william soul** and make return to the next -  
monthly meeting:  
which condemnation is as foloweth —————

---

to all people to whom this may come for the clearing of the  
truth

where as **Susanah allin** [**Allen**] daughter of **Increas Allin** [**Allen**] of **Dartmouth**  
not with standing she was educated amongst freinds yet  
not

**98**

(1711) not herkning [harkening] to y<sup>e</sup> Spirit of God in her one [own?] heart nor  
advice of her parents and friends but giving way to y<sup>e</sup>  
enemy and her one [own?] lusts: is with Child as her selfe  
acknowledgeth  
these may signifie we have no unity therewith:  
but Do utterly abhor & testify against all such  
ungodly actions & the Spirit that Leads there unto  
& disown her for y<sup>e</sup> same but desire y<sup>e</sup> Lord may  
Give her a Sence of y<sup>e</sup> Evil of her doings &  
hearty Sorrow & repentance & forgiveness for y<sup>e</sup>  
same:  
from our monthly men and womens meeting  
held at **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1711

<b>Stephen Wilcock</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>Peleg Slocumb</b>	<b>Sarah Allen</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Ruhema Smith</b>
<b>Joseph Russell</b>	<b>Hassadiah Russell</b>
<b>John Russell</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>William Wood ju</b>	<b>Mary Slocumb</b>
<b>Adam Mott</b>	<b>Hannah Cadman</b>
<b>Increas[e] Allen</b>	<b>Susanna Wilcock [Wilcox]</b>
<b>Nathaniell Howland</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Elieizabeth Russell</b>
<b>Eliezer Slocumb</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>
<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>William Soule</b>	<b>Mary Layton</b>
<b>Josiah Merehew</b>	<b>Hope Merehew [Merihew]</b>
<b>Abram Tucker</b>	<b>Sarah Landers</b>
<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>

---

And

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 97, 98; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 51

**99**

And **John Tucker & Eliezer Slocumb** [**Slocum**] is appoin

(1711) ted to procure a friend to keep the meeting house  
for y<sup>e</sup> ensuing year –  
and this meeting Desires all friends y<sup>t</sup> [that] was empres [impressed]  
sed this present year may bring in a true account  
to the next monthly meeting how they have born up  
Truths testimony in y<sup>t</sup> Case —  
This meeting being informed that some friends  
or their children or boath have given money to  
Encourage people to go to war or to excuse them  
selves or children from being empresed to go to war  
— The visiters are Desired to make diligent  
Enquiry therein and deal w<sup>th</sup> all such & make Re  
port thereof to our next monthly Meeting —

---

at a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
Meeting House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup>  
Month 1711 ———

There was <sup>l</sup>collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends £00 – 4<sup>s</sup> = 10<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith &**  
**William Wood** appeared - **Rochester** weekly meeting  
Called none appeared——

& **Susanna Allen** her Condemnation was read  
one a first Day as Ordered ——

**Judah Smith & Josiah Merehew** [**Merihew**] hath given  
in their accounts Concerning their being empres  
sed to y<sup>e</sup> satisfaction of this Meeting——

& some other friends y<sup>t</sup> were empresed not  
being here – therefore it is refered until y<sup>e</sup> next  
Monthly meeting for them to Give in their  
accounts ——

**Judah Smith Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**]  
& **John Tucker** – is appointed to Draw up  
something to Clear y<sup>e</sup> truth from y<sup>e</sup> skandal y<sup>t</sup> may  
be Cast upon it by reason of some friends Children  
Running together & wres[t]ling on a furst Day ——  
and

100

(1711) And this meeting is adjourned until y<sup>e</sup> first 6 day  
of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month ——

---

This meeting being meet according to Adjournment  
y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> MO - 1711 –

The 3 friends y<sup>t</sup> was Chose to Draw up a Testimo  
ny against friends Childrens going together &  
wres[t]ling on first Dayes is not yet Done but it is  
Desired y<sup>t</sup> it may be done against the next  
Monthly meeting in order y<sup>t</sup> it may be Signed ——  
& y<sup>e</sup> visiters being Called upon to give in their accounts  
of their visiting of friends famlyes & how they

find things amongst y<sup>m</sup> [them] & they report y<sup>t</sup> they find y<sup>m</sup>  
Loving took their vissions kindly & where they  
saw anything out of order they speak to it & it  
was also well taken & promised to endeavor y<sup>t</sup> it  
may be amended & some things not well but  
Hope Care will be taken about it ———

**William Wood & Joh[n] Tucker** is appointed to  
attend y<sup>e</sup> quarterly Meeting next —————

**Judah Smith & John Tucker** are appointed to  
Draw up an account Shewing y<sup>e</sup> quarterly  
meeting how things are amongst us —

**William Wood** is appointed to Take y<sup>e</sup> Care of y<sup>e</sup>  
50 Shillings y<sup>t</sup> was agreed on at y<sup>e</sup> last quarterly  
Meeting for us to send for Books & deliver it  
to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly Meeting —————

**John Tucker & Deliverance Smith** are  
appointed to Speak w<sup>th</sup> **Daniel Shepherd**  
& to give him to understand y<sup>e</sup> order of friends  
& what he must expect if he Come in unity  
w<sup>th</sup> us & be a member of this meeting —————

at

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 99, 100; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 52

## 101

- (1711) Att a monthly meeting of friends held at  
our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup>  
8<sup>th</sup> month 1711 — There was Collected £00 = 06<sup>s</sup> = 09<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
& **Judah Smith** appeared —  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called Not appeared —  
& y<sup>e</sup> friends y<sup>t</sup> was Chose y<sup>e</sup> Last Monthly meeting  
to Draw up a Judgment against friends Children  
& servants going to wres[t]ling is Done & is  
as followeth —  
And **John Tucker** is appointed to read the  
same on a furst day at the end of y<sup>e</sup> meeting  
of worship —  
Whereas Wee have been Informed y<sup>t</sup> several  
friends Children with other have been together  
on a first Day of y<sup>e</sup> Week a wrestling w<sup>ch</sup> hath  
brought Trouble and reproach upon us & y<sup>e</sup>  
Truth w<sup>ch</sup> we profess—  
& now for y<sup>e</sup> Clearing of our Inocency [innocence]; we Declare  
Against all Lewedness & vanity in such especially  
as are under our Care whom we do not allow to  
Run together on y<sup>e</sup> first Dayes of y<sup>e</sup> Week  
nor any other times to be found in wrestling  
& what evils else of y<sup>e</sup> Like Tendancy to draw

out y<sup>e</sup> Mind Contrary to Godlyness and further  
 for y<sup>e</sup> Preventing of y<sup>e</sup> above vanities & evils we  
 Caution advise & warn all parents of Children  
 Masters & Mistresses of famlyes y<sup>t</sup> are in So  
 ciety with us y<sup>e</sup> People Called Quakers first to  
 use Their Authority in wisdom & Truth w<sup>th</sup> their  
 Children & servants & if they can not Reclaim  
 y<sup>m</sup> then we as a Society of Church being sesonably made  
 acquainted there with Shall by Gods assistance  
 use our utmost endeavors to Reclaim them  
 which

102

(1711) Which if we cannot Do then shall not only testify  
 against such practises but also against y<sup>e</sup> Person  
 or pearsons so offending and declare publickly y<sup>t</sup> they  
 are not of us ———

Signed by order – & in behalf of our Monthly  
 meeting held at our meeting House the 15<sup>th</sup>  
 of the 8<sup>th</sup> month 1711

by **John Tucker**

<b>Nathaniell Howland</b>	<b>Thomas Taber jun</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>John Lapham</b>
<b>Increas[e] Allen</b>	<b>Josiah Merrehew [Merihew]</b>
<b>Peleg Slocumb [Slocum]</b>	<b>Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Judah Smith</b>
<b>Eliezer Slocumb</b>	<b>Jabez Barker</b>
<b>James Burrill [Burrel]</b>	<b>Charles Dyre [Dyer]</b>
<b>William Soule</b>	<b>Nicholas Lapham</b>

**John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** hath given y<sup>e</sup> quarter  
 ly meeting an account how things are amongst us  
 as appointed –

**John Tucker** & **William Wood** Report that they  
 have attended y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting as appointed —  
 and **William Wood** hath delivered y<sup>e</sup> money to the  
 Quarterly meeting as appointed- y<sup>e</sup> Matter Concerning  
**Daniell Shepherd** is refered to the next monthly meeting

---

at a Monthly Meeting of friends held at  
 our Meeting ho[use] in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup>  
 9<sup>th</sup> Mo 1711 — There was Collected £00 – 09<sup>s</sup> = 06<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly Meeting Called **William**  
**Wood** appeared ——— **Rochester** Weekly  
 meeting Called Not appeared ———

**Nicolas Lapham** hath given in his account how  
 he Came clear of his being empessed [impressed] to this  
 meetings Content & **John Tucker Juner** also  
 hath given in his account to Content

and

1711 And is as followeth  
 I being Empressed [Impressed] this Last Summor 1711 in an  
 expeditian to go to **Canada** to war w<sup>ch</sup> I refused  
 for Concience sake for I beleive y<sup>t</sup> I ought not  
 To take up y<sup>e</sup> Carnal sword against any ~~peo~~ Nation  
 or people & some time after I was had to **James**  
**Sissons** before Colenal [Colonel] **Church** & there was  
 an Order writ & read to mee wherein I was  
 Commanded to go to **Rocksbury** [**Roxbury**] & Commit my selfe  
 to Colenall [Colonel] **William Dudley** w<sup>ch</sup> I Could not find  
 freedom To do neighth: & after that I was  
 Warned go to the **Castle Island** Lying near  
 To **Boston** to take up armes w<sup>ch</sup> I refused also  
 and one [on?] y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Month Leightenant [Lieutenant]  
**John Akin** came to my house w<sup>th</sup> severall with  
 him ~~&~~ for aid & S<sup>d</sup> **akin** Took Mee by force  
 & Dragged mee out of my House & then  
 Commanded his aid [aide] to assist him w<sup>ch</sup> they Did &  
 Took mee and set mee on Horce Back [horseback] & held  
 Mee on & Carried mee to **Timothy Maxfields**  
 & then committed mee to the Custidy of **John**  
**Briggs** Insign [Ensign] who carried mee y<sup>e</sup> next Day  
 To **Bridg[e]water** & y<sup>e</sup> next Day to the **Castle** w<sup>ch</sup> was  
 the Last Day of y<sup>e</sup> week being near night I was had  
 Before y<sup>e</sup> Captain of y<sup>e</sup> **Castle** & he asked mee  
 Whither I would take up armes I told him  
 That I should not take up y<sup>e</sup> Carnal weapon  
**John** Commanded the officer to take Care of mee  
 til Second Day and then I was brought before  
 y<sup>e</sup> Captain of y<sup>e</sup> **Castle** again the 2<sup>d</sup> Day morning & he  
 asked Me whither I would work there I told him  
 no for w<sup>ch</sup> I was put into a Close place Called y<sup>e</sup>  
 Hole or Dungeon & there to be kept without  
 victuals

(1711) Victuals or Drink but was Let out again the same  
 Day near sun set & there was still kept at y<sup>e</sup> **Castle**  
 & often urged to work but could not although told  
 that If I would work y<sup>t</sup> [that] I Should be released in a little  
 time but If not I might be put aboard some man  
 of war but I Could not med[d]le w<sup>&</sup> & at y<sup>e</sup> end of 4  
 Weeks & 2 dayes I was released & brought of [off?] & set  
 at Liberty without paying or giving any Money  
**Nicholas Lapham**  
 Here follows a Cobby of **John Tucker Juners** paper which  
 he gave in also at y<sup>e</sup> said monthly meeting –

I being empressed [impressed] y<sup>e</sup> Last sum[m]er in an expeditian to **Canada** to War but I was Counted to [too] young by Colenal [Colonel] **Church** & so not put upon that expeditian but afterwards one [on?] a first Day of y<sup>e</sup> Week after Meeting Leightenant [Lieutenant] **Akin** having an order from Colenal [Colonel] **Benjamin Church** to Carry y<sup>e</sup> men that said **Akin** had empressed to go to the **castle** Whereupon said **John Akin** Commanded mee to go but I refused to go with him then he Commanded **Thomas Briggs** & **Jonathan Talman** [Tallman] to Lay hold on me but they Did not but Let me alone till the sixt[h] day following w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> month 1711 . . . & then **John Briggs** & **Thomas Cornil** [Cornell] son of **Stephen Cornil** came to my father[s] House in the Morning & took me by force & set me on Horce back & carried mee to **Bridg[e]water** that day & y<sup>e</sup> next Day to y<sup>e</sup> **Castle** [**Castle Island**] which was y<sup>e</sup> Last Day of the Week being near night I was Had before the Captain of y<sup>e</sup> **Castle** & he asked mee Whither I would take up armes & I told him No so he Commanded the officer to take Care of mee till Second Day & then I was brought before y<sup>e</sup> Captain of y<sup>e</sup> **Castle** again the Second Day Morning & he asked Mee Whither I would  
Work

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 103, 104; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 54

## 105

1711 Work there I Told him I would Consider of it & he said I must not stand there to Consider of it but must go to work or go into y<sup>e</sup> Hole & consider of it there & I went to work about halfe an Hour & then & I went up to him and told him that I Could work no More there and he Said I Should go into y<sup>e</sup> hole and there Lye while I would work but y<sup>e</sup> officers Came to Mee the next Day & asked mee Whither I would Work & I said no and they said y<sup>t</sup> I must Go into the hole but they Did not put mee in but threat[e]ned to put mee in or Carry mee aboard some Man of war but I Could not Med[d]le & at the end of 4 weeks & 2 Dayes I was Released & brought off & set at Liber ty without giving of any money – – – –

**John Tucker juner**

**John Tucker** & **Judah Smith** are appointed to Speak with **Daniell Shepherd juner**



& give in their accou[n]t to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
This meeting orders y<sup>t</sup> **Benjamin Howland**  
Should pay **Joshua Easton** 8 Shillings & 7<sup>d</sup>  
for y<sup>e</sup> Mending a glass at y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House  
& the friends that was to see that thee  
Meeting House seats were finnish are  
Desired to speak with the Carpenter & see  
Whither he will finnish y<sup>m</sup> [them] in any re<sup>a</sup>sonable  
Time & make return to y<sup>e</sup> next Monthly  
Meeting \_\_\_\_\_  
and

106

1711 And **Coxet** [**Acoaxet**] friends Desires that they may  
have their first Dayes meeting for the winter  
Season as us[u]al which is granted —

---

A[t] a Monthly Meeting of friends held At  
our Meeting house in **Dartmouth** the  
17<sup>th</sup> Day of the 10<sup>th</sup> Month 1711  
There was Collected 9 Shillings & seaven [seven] pence  
**Dartmouth** Weekly Meeting Called  
**William Wood** appeared – **Rochester** Weekly  
Meeting Called none appeared \_\_\_\_\_  
**John Tucker** & **Judah Smith** [Is?] still  
Continued to speak with **Daniell Shepherd**  
— **Benjamin Howland** hath paid 8 Shillings  
& seaven pence as ordered y<sup>e</sup> Last Monthly  
Meeting — —  
y<sup>e</sup> friends y<sup>t</sup> was to Speak with y<sup>e</sup> Carpenter  
Reports that he will finnish y<sup>e</sup> seates  
this Winter \_\_\_\_\_  
~~**Eliezer Slocumb**~~ A paper being presen  
ted to this meeting from **Abigall** [**Abigail**] **Allen**  
Wherein Shee signifies that Shee Desires to  
Come into unity with friends & y<sup>e</sup> sence of  
this meeting is that shee shee [*sic*] should wait  
till friends have a sence that shee is fitt  
to be <sup>e</sup>xcepted [accepted] —  
and **Eliezer Slocumb** [**Slocum**] and **William Soule**  
are appointed to give Her the mind of y<sup>e</sup>  
meeting — **Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**] &  
**John Tucker** are appointed to attend  
the quarte[r]ly meeting next \_\_\_\_\_  
& y<sup>e</sup> visiters are called to give in y<sup>e</sup> account  
how they find things among friends  
And

And thire account is as followeth  
 1711 that they have not but that things are pretty  
 well among friends but they have not  
 been out to visit friends famlyes this Last  
 quarter — — — — —  
**John Tucker & Abram [Abraham?] Tucker** are appoin  
 ted to Draw an accoount to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly  
 Meeting — — — — —  
 att a monthly meeting Of friends held at  
 our Meeting ho[u]se in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> Day of  
 the 11<sup>th</sup> Month 1711 — — — — —  
 There was Collected 9 Shilling & 2<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called  
**William Wood Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called not  
 appeared — **John Tucker** hath Spoken with  
**Daniell Shepherd Juner** as appointed  
 & he Desires to sit in the monthly meeting  
 of business W<sup>ch</sup> is granted He observing y<sup>e</sup>  
 order there established — — — — —  
**Abigall Allen** hath had y<sup>e</sup> mind of y<sup>e</sup> Last  
 Monthly meeting & Shee saith that Shee  
 is Willing to give what sattisfaction thee  
 Meeting Desireth & it is y<sup>e</sup> mind of this  
 meeting that Shee Condemn those things  
 in perticuler for Which Shee was Denied  
 in writing to be exposed as far as friends  
 Thinke fitt and then wait till by her good fruits  
 Shee Manifests to y<sup>e</sup> Meeting that She has  
 Really Come in by amendment of Life — — —  
**Eliezer Slocumb [Slocum] & John Tucker** is to let her  
 have a cobby of this Minnit — — — — —  
**William Wood** is ad[d]ed to the other two friends to  
 have

Have the over sig[h]t of our monthly meetings  
 1711 for business that none sitt in them but Such as  
 are allowed — — — — —  
 the epistle from the Last quarterly meeting  
 was read and kindly accepted — — — — —

---

Att a monthly meeting of friends held att  
 our Meeting House in **Dartmouth**  
 the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1711/12 — — —  
 there was Collected 4<sup>S</sup>- **Dartmouth** Weekly  
 Meeting Called **Judah Smith John Lapham**

appeared — **Rochester** Weekly Meeting Called  
None appeared — — —  
~~Eliezer Slocumb & William Wood~~ gives this  
meeting **John Tucker Eliezer Slocumb**  
hath Spoken with **Abigall** [**Abigail**] **Allen** & given her  
the mind of y<sup>e</sup> Meeting and With a Coppy of  
y<sup>E</sup> Minnit as appointed — — — —  
a Small book of **James Burrills** [**Burrels**] Late of  
**Dartmouth** deceased was presented to This  
Meeting for y<sup>e</sup> Approbation of y<sup>e</sup> Meeting for  
the printing y<sup>e</sup> same — — — —  
**William Soule & Benjamin Howland**  
& **John Tucker & Deliverance Smith** are  
appointed to peruse the same & make return  
to the next Monthly meeting — —  
**Abram Tucker** and **John Tucker** are appointed to let  
**Rochester** Preparitive Meeting know that y<sup>e</sup>  
Monthly Meeting hath had no ~~ne~~ no account  
from them this severall Monthly meetings  
& to write to y<sup>e</sup> visiters there that they perform  
A generall vissitt against y<sup>e</sup> next preparitive  
Meeting — —

---

Att

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 107, 108; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Imge; Block 16, PDF page 56

**109**

Att a monthly meetin[g] of friends held at our  
meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> Day of the  
1712 first month 1712 — —  
1712 Collected & received for Book[s?] £00[?] = 15<sup>[S?]</sup> = 00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith**  
& **William Wood** appeared **Rochester** Weekly  
Meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared — — —  
& y<sup>e</sup> friends that were chosen to peruse the  
Book that was presented to y<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meet  
ing in writing reports that they find nothing  
but that it may be printed And this Meeting  
Recommends y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Book to the quarterly Meet  
ing for their perusal and Concurance therein —  
**Abram Tucker & John Tucker** make report that they  
have Writ to **Rochester** proparetive Meet  
ing and to y<sup>e</sup> visiters as appointed y<sup>e</sup> buisieness [business]  
of **Dartmouth** meeting Called y<sup>e</sup>  
The friends that was appointed to see the  
addition of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house <sup>a</sup>Completed Saith  
that it is done e and their is Due to y<sup>m</sup> [them] four  
teen pence & this meeting orders **Benjamin**  
**Howland** to pay it out of the Stock —————

A paper was signed at this meeting concerning  
**Deborah Smiths** proceeding in marriage Contrary  
to the order of friends and is as followeth - - -

[bottom quarter of page is blank]

110

[top half of page is blank]

1712 **John Tucker** is appointed to read y<sup>e</sup> same on a  
first Day at y<sup>e</sup> Latter end of the meeting before  
the next monthly meeting — -  
From **Rochester** no buisieness --  
The visitter Called to give in the account of their  
visiting **Rochester** gives an account y<sup>t</sup> [that] things  
are pretty well and encouraging — -  
**Dartmouth** vissiters gives their account that  
things in the generall are pretty well some perticu  
lers not so well as we desire — — -  
And this meeting is adjourned till the 4<sup>th</sup> day of the  
2<sup>d</sup>— month next — — -  
This meeting being meet according to adjournment  
The 4<sup>th</sup> Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month – 1712 — -  
**Benjamin Howland Eliezer Slocumb [Slocum] & William  
Wood** are appointed to attend the quarterly meeting ———  
**Judah Smith & John Tucker** are appointed to Draw  
up an account to the Quarterly meeting next  
Shewing how things are amongst us — ——— ———  
**Deliverance Smith**

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 109, 110; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 57

111

(1712) **Deliverance Smith** is appointed to make  
up the monthly meeting account with **Benjamin  
Howland** and make return to the next Monthly  
Meeting — — — — —

---

At a Monthly mee[t]ing held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth**  
the 21<sup>fst</sup> of the second month 1712 ——— their was Colected -<sup>£</sup>0-11<sup>S</sup>-0<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and (and one and four pen[ce?] for Book[?])  
**William Wood** ap[p]eared — ———  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called and non[e] appeared ———  
**Judah Smith** and **John tucker** have drawn up the account  
to the quortorly meeting as appoynted ———  
**Benjamin Howland William Wood** and **Eliezar Slocumb**

have attended the quortorly meeting as appoynted ———  
**John tucker** reports that he hath Read **Deborah Smiths** ~  
that is now **Debroah Allins** [**Allens**] Condemnation as appoynted —  
**Deliveranc[e] Smith** is s[t]ill Continued to make up ~~the?~~ The monthly =  
meetings account witht **Benjamin Howland** ———  
the buseness of **Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called ———  
**Abraham tucker** and **John tucker** are appoynted to  
take <sup>[care?]</sup> that the widow **Sarah Allins** [**Allens**] sone [son] doth not  
Sell the Inheretance that <sup>shee</sup> is to have <sup>her</sup> liveing out of  
with out good provision for her lively hood ~~  
During her life ———  
this meeting agrees to bu[i]ld a stabel [stable] twenty foot  
one way and teen [ten?] foot the other way for the Use of  
traveling friends and **Abraham tucker** and **John** =  
**tucker** are appoynted to get the work don[e] and ~~  
finished by the last of the seventh month 1712  
and they have liberty to Joyn a stable to It for their  
own Use ——— **Joseph Russell Jur** <sup>is</sup> to get a pasege [passage] for  
**John Oxley** to go to **nantucket** and the meeting is to  
pay the charge ———  
the quortorly <sup>meel[ing]</sup> Epistle was read and kindly Excepted  
at

## 112

(1712) At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmou[t]h** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the third month 1712 ———  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **william wood** and ~~  
**Judah Smith** appeared ———  
**rochester** weekly meeting Called **Savery Clefton** [**Savory Clifton?**] appeared —  
their was Col[l]ected for the Use of friends — — — £0-05<sup>s</sup>-03<sup>d</sup>  
**Deliverance Smith** hath made up the meetings accounts  
with **Benjamin Howland** as apoynted and their remains  
In the stock — — — — — £07-08<sup>s</sup>-03<sup>d</sup>  
**John tucker** and **Abraham tucker** according to the order of the  
Last monthly meeting makes Report that they have taken sefisiant  
Care for a Sutable mantainence for the widow **Sarah Aallin** [**Allen**]  
**Josep[h] Russell Jur** makes report that the meeting has no thing  
to pay for **John Oxleys** paseg [passage] to **nantucket** ———  
the fri<sup>e</sup>nds one [on?] the other side **Coxset** [**Acoaxet**] river desir[e]s that they ~~  
may have a meeting amongst them two first days In a month  
which is granted for this summer ———  
and the meeting Is ordered to be at **James tripps** the first —  
first day In Everey month and at **William Woods** [the?] second  
first day In Eerey [every] month — — — — —  
**Rochester** meeting Called no buseness  
our next monthly meeting is adjourned untel the fo[u]rth  
second day In the fo[u]rth month next ———

---

At a monthly meeting of freinds held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 23<sup>th</sup> [*sic*] day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1712 ———  
th<sup>e</sup>ir was Col[l]ected for the use of freinds — — — — — £0-09<sup>s</sup>-00<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **william Wood** appeared ———

**Rochester** weekly meeting Called not appeared ——

**John tucker** hath provided a passeg for freinds to goe to

**Nantucket** as appoynted by the last preparitive meeting —

**John tucker** and **william Wood** are appoynted to attend the Quorterly meeting next ——

**Judah Smith** and **John tucker** are Appoynted to Draw

up an ac[c]ount to the Quortorly meeting Shewing ~~

how the testimony of truth Is kept up amongst us ——

**John tucker Judah Smith John Russell Stephen willcock [Wilcox]**

and **Abraham tucker** are appoynted to have the over

sight of freinds Buring [Burying] ground and to see that It be kept

Clear

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 111, 112; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 58

### 113

(1712) Cl<sup>e</sup>ar of brush and that freinds burey In order and that none be bur[i]ed their but freinds and Such as freinds Al[l]ow off [of] — the visitors g<sup>i</sup>ve their Account that they have not visited the families of friends sence the last Quortorly meeting but they Signify that for the time to Come they will be more Deligant [diligent] ——

---

At a Monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house

in **Dartmouth** the twenty first day of the fift[h] month ——1712

their was Col[l]ected for the Use of friends — — —£0-05<sup>s</sup>-07<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and ~~

**William Wood** Ap[p]eared ——

**Rochester** weekly meeting Called and not Ap[p]eared ——

and freinds had a paseig [passage] to **nantucket** and back again

with **Jonathan Hathaway** and he wanted not take ~~

aney thing for their passeg ——

**william wood** and **John tucker** have attended the quortorly meeting as appoynted ——

**Judah Smith** and **John tucker** have drawn up an account

to the Quortorly meeting as Appoynted——

this meeting being Informed that **Benjamin Russell** hath

taken an oath to serve In the place of a Constable ——

Contrarey to the Com[m]and of Christ: for which he signe=

fyes he is sorey [sorry] — and the Judgment of the meeting is

that he should Condemn It be fore the Justice where he

took It

**Deliverance Smith** and **Eliezar Slocumb [Slocum]** are appoynt

ed to see It don[e] and make return to the next —

monthly meeting

---

At a monthly <sup>meeting</sup> of freinds held at our meeting house In --  
**Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1712  
their was Col[l]ected for the Use of freinds --£0-05<sup>s</sup>-05<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth**

114

(1712) **Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **william Wood** and ~  
**Judah Smit[h]** Appeared ---  
**Rochestor** weekly meeting Called **nicholas Davis** appeared ---  
**Eliezer Slocumb** and **Deliverance Smith** hath spoken with  
**Benjamine Russell** as appoynted ---  
and he says that he Cannot Condemn his taking the oath  
of a Constable be fore the Justece not yet ---  
some Deferance presented to this meeting be tween **hizekiah [Hezekiah]**  
**Smith** and his brother **Deliverance Smith**---  
this meeting makes Choise of **thomas taber Jun<sup>r</sup> Elizer** ~  
**Slocumb william Soul[e]** **nicholas Howland** and **Henrey =**  
**tucker** to hear and determin[e] said Deferance and make  
return to the next monthly meeting ---  
the quartorly meeting Epeistle was read amongst us and  
was well Excepted---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the seventh month 1712---  
their was Col[l]ected for the use of friends - - - £0-05<sup>s</sup>-06<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **William**  
**Soul[e]** Appeared ---  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called not Appeared --- -  
The friends that were Chose to hear & Ditermin the  
Differance b<sub>e</sub>twixt **Hezekiah Smith** and **Deliverance**  
**Smith** hath given their Award: and it is ordered to  
be Delivered to the parties Concerned -----  
The visitors gives this meeting an Account that  
they have visited y<sup>e</sup> famlyes of friends and in  
Some famlyes things pretty well and there  
visits kindly accepted and in some others not well  
but <sup>th<sup>e</sup>r</sup> ~~their~~ visits rejected -----[blot]---  
and **Sarah Allen** hath y<sup>e</sup> Consent of this meeting  
to remove with her son into the **Narra<sup>l</sup>ganset**  
country

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 113, 114; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 59

115

(1712) Country and hath given her a sertificate in order  
thereto -- and its left to the visitors to Labour  
with **John Howland** concerning his going to  
Marry Contrary to the order of truth --  
**John Lapham & William Wood** and **John Tucker**

are appointed to attend the quarterly meeting next --  
**Judah Smith & John Tucker** are appointed to  
draw up an account to the quarterly meeting --

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet-  
ing house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of th 8<sup>th</sup> month  
1712 – there was Collected ----- 00-02=10  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
and **John Lapham** appeared -----  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Elisha Wing**  
appeared ---- **John Tucker William Wood** and  
**John Lapham** have attended the quarterly meeting  
as appointed **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** hath  
Drawn up an account to the quarterly Meeting  
---- **Charles Dyre** Desires a sertefycate from  
this meeting which is refered to the next  
Monthly meeting -----  
The account from **Rochester** peroparetive  
Meeting is that Things are pretty well amongst  
friends --- **Abram Tucker** and **John Tucker** is  
Still Continued to get the stable finnished  
by the next monthly meeting

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
Meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup>  
9<sup>th</sup> month 1712 – there was Collected – 00=05-10  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith**  
& **William Wood**

116

(1712) **William Wood** appeared ---  
**Rochester** weekly meeting called and none appeared --  
and freinds have had some conferance consarning giev=  
ing **Charls Dyer** a sertifycate and nothing apearng against him  
the meeting appoynts **Judah Smith** and **John Tucker**  
to Draw one against the next monthly meeting --  
**Abraham Tucker** and **John Tucker** are stil continued  
to get the stable finished ---  
and friends one the other side of **aCoxset river [Acoaxet]** are  
alowed to have their meetings their as formerly ---  
**John Tucker** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are appoynted to  
agree with afreind to keep the meeting house the Insu-  
=ing year --

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at **Dartmouth**  
the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1712 ---  
their was Colected for the Use of friends --- 0<sup>lb</sup>-10<sup>s</sup>-01<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
and **Judah Smith** Apeared ---  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **John Summers**  
Appeared --- and the friends appoynted have drawn  
up a sertifycate for **Charles Dyer** whih is alowed and



an signed by this meeting --  
and **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay **Judah Smith** twenty shillings for keeping the meeting house  
**John Lapham Judah Smith** and **William Wood** are  
Appoynted: to Draw up a paper of Condemnation  
against **John Howland:** for his marring contrarey  
to the ordor of: truth ----  
the visitors gives an account that they have viseted  
several freinds fameleys and they find things prety  
well – **William Wood** and **Sephen Willcock** are appoynted to attend the  
quortorly meeting next ---

And

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 115, 116; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 60

### 117

(1712) and **Rochester** meeting desires the monthly meeting to  
Aseste them In the settlement of and seurety of thire  
meeting house land – and **Thomas Taber** and **John Tucker**  
are Appoynted to aseste them ----  
**Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** are appoynted to draw  
up an account to the quortorly meeting ---  
this meeting is adjourned til the next fourth day  
come week ---

---

the meeting being meet according: to adjournment the  
twenty forth of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1712 -----  
the visitors give their acount that they have visited  
some famelyes of freinds and they find things out of  
Ordor amongst Some of freinds children and of Some  
of them they have hope but of other Some they have  
but lettell or no hope -----  
**Stephen Willcock Deliverance Smit** and **Judah=**  
**Smith** are appoynted to labour with them to bring  
them to a sight and sence of their out goings and make  
return of their doings to the next monthly meeting  
and this meeting rfers **John Howlands** Condemnation  
Drawn up at the monthly meeting held the 15<sup>th</sup> =  
of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1712 to the quortorly meeting  
for their advice whether a publick testimoney ought  
to go forth against the said **Howland** or not ---  
Some friends of this meeting being desatesfyed think  
ing It ought not to go forth against him ---  
and **Thomas Taber Ju<sup>f</sup>** proposed to this meeting that they  
may have an other meeting of worship their once  
In a month – which is refered to the next monthly  
meetings Considration ---

---

at

1712 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our Meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1712/13 there was Collected for the use of friends 00-08=01 **Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **William Wood** appeared – **Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared --- and **Benjamin Howland** hath paid **Judah Smith** twenty Shillings as appointed --- **Deliverance Smith** and **Stephe Wilcock** and **Judah Smith** hath Spoken With the young men as appointed by the Last monthly meeting and the young men Do not Justefy them selves in their being at **John Akinses** at an unseasonable time and they Hope they shall Do so no more --- and this meeting Doth according to the Request of friends at **Cushnot** grant that they shall have another meeting of Worship there which is to be those who first Day in every month except it be when it falls out to be that first Day next before the monthly meeting of business --- **William Wood** and **Stephen Willcock** hath attended the quarterly meeting as appinted --- the Epistle from the quarterly meeting was read amongst us & was kindly accepted and y<sup>e</sup> epistle from The yearly meeting in **London** was read amongst us and was kindly accepted --- **John Tucker** is appointed to get the yearly meeting Minnits Coppied out for **Rochester** meeting --- **William Soule** is appinted to Read **John Howland** his Condemnation one a first Day of the week before the next Monthly meeting ---

---

at

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 117, 118; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 61

1712 At a monthly meeting of friends held h at our meet ing house in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1712/13 There was Collecte for the use of friends 00-10=01 **Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **William Wood** appeared – **Rochester** Weekly Meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared --- **John Howlands** Condemnation was read as appinted and is as followeth ----- From our monthly meeting held at **Dartmouth** The 15<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1712 – This is given forth for the Clearing of Truth and friends ---

Whereas **John Howland** the Son of **Nathaniell Howland** hath been a man of a vain Conversation and not as becomes y<sup>e</sup> Truth and friends have Laboured With him from time to time to bring him to a sight of those vanities which Doth not become our holy profession but he not herkning to friends nor to The teachings of y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God which would teach him and all mee to Live soberly in this present world and he refused to take the Counsel and advice given him by friends but took him a wife out of the order of truth established amongst friends all w<sup>ch</sup> [which] hath been greatly to y<sup>e</sup> trouble and greif of faithful friends therefore this Meeting Doth deny him to be one of us - :

Signed in behalf of said meeting by

**John Tucker**  
**Stephen Willcock**  
**William Wood**  
**Abram Tucker**  
**John Lapham**

**William Wood juner**  
**Judah Smith**  
**Eliezer Slocumb**  
**Peleg Slocumb**  
**Increas Allen**

**Josiah Merehew**  
**Nicolas Lapham**  
**Jabez Barker**  
**Henry Tucker**

---

**John Tucker**

**120**

1712 **John Toker** is still continued to get a yearly meeting minnits Drawn out for **Rochester** meeting ---  
**William Soule Deliverance Smith** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are Still Continued for to Speak further with **Benjamin Russell** to know what he Can Do for y<sup>e</sup> clearing of y<sup>e</sup> Testimony of truth Concerning his taking The place of a Constable and that he attend the next monthly meeting

---

1713 At a Monthly Meeting of friends held at our Meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> month 1713 there was collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 00-06=01 **Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared ---  
**Rochester** Weekly Meeting Called not appeared ---  
**John Tucker** hath Drawn out the yearly meeting minnits for **Rochester** as appointed ---  
and the Matter Concerning **Benjamin Russell** is Referred to y<sup>e</sup> adjournment ---  
Whereas it was recommended to this meeting y<sup>t</sup> [that] there is a report spread abroad y<sup>t</sup> [that] our friend **Valentine Huddelstone** did take an oath in y<sup>e</sup> Case of his giving evidence at **Bristol** Cort Last part - **Benjamin Howland John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** are appointed to assist **Valentine Huddelstone** Concerning the said report and to Draw up something

that May Clear truth and friends ---

**Benjamin Howland** is appointed to pay **John Tucker**  
for Drawing out the aboves<sup>d</sup> minnits ---  
and upon the request of y<sup>e</sup> vissiters the Meeting  
adjournes until the first sixth day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month

---

This Meeting being meet according to adjournment  
the

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 119, 120; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 62

**121**

(1713) The 3<sup>d</sup> Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1713 --  
our visiter gives this meeting their account that  
they have visited most of y<sup>e</sup> famlyes of friends &  
there visits was kindly accepted and things pretty  
Well as far as they saw & where things had been out  
or order wee have Laboured in Love to bring them  
to a sight of it ---  
Something Done to wards **Valentine Huddleston**  
his giving in his evidence Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> order of friends  
- and this meeting refers to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting  
Whither it may be agreeable w<sup>th</sup> [with] y<sup>e</sup> testimony of truth  
for a friend to hold up his hand when he is Called  
to give evidence to y<sup>e</sup> truth of what he knows  
In any Case Before Atherity or otherwis ---  
**Benjamin Howland William Wood** and **John Tucker**  
are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting next  
- **Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** are appointed to  
Draw out an account to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>  
2<sup>d</sup> month: 1713 - there was Collected 00-04=00  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith &**  
**William Wood** appeared – **Rochester** weekly  
Meeting called none apeared ---  
That matter Concerning **Benjamin Russells**  
Giving his paper of his Condemning of his taking his -  
place of a Constable by an oath is refered ---  
and it is advised by this meeting y<sup>t</sup> [that] every friend  
that is master of a famly Doth Take Care of  
his famly y<sup>t</sup> [that] they be not concerned in writing  
of lie bills and to Labour to find out them y<sup>t</sup> [that]  
has been Concerned in such Papers ---  
and y<sup>t</sup> [that] friends take care to bring their Children  
to meeting on first days or keep them at home

**Benjamin Howland**

1713 **Benjamin Howland** hath paid 00-04=00 for Drawing out  
y<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting minnits for **Rochester** meeting ---  
**Valentine Huddlestons** paper was read and it is y<sup>e</sup>  
judgment of this meeting y<sup>t</sup> [that] he read it at y<sup>e</sup> next  
Quarter Sessions or cause it to be read if there  
be not a bar and take a friend or two w<sup>th</sup> [with] him ---  
y<sup>e</sup> friends y<sup>t</sup> [that] was appointed to Draw an account  
to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting have done it ---  
**William Wood** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting ---  
**William Wood** and **Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** are  
appointed to Dispose of the primenars [?] & return  
y<sup>e</sup> money into y<sup>e</sup> Stock the Little ones 5<sup>sx</sup> y<sup>e</sup> great ones  
at 11<sup>sx</sup> – The quarterly meeting Epistle was read  
and kindly accepted ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet  
ing house in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> month  
1713 ther was Collected for the use of friends 00-08=00  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith & William  
Wood** appeared  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called none appeared ---  
**Nathaniell Chace** having the honey taken out of a hive  
of bees by w<sup>ch</sup> [which] Cause y<sup>e</sup> said hive of bees was Left  
Some time in y<sup>e</sup> Last winter and suspecting  
some friends children to have a hand in taking  
of s<sup>d</sup> honey therefore **William Wood John Lapham**  
and **Judah Smith & Jabez Barker** and **Henry Tucker**  
are appointed to make enquiry and search into  
the truth as far as they can and make return  
of their Doings to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting ---  
**Deliverance Smith**

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 121, 122; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 63

## 123

1713 **Deliverance Smith** is appointed to makeup  
The monthly meetings accounts with **Benjamin  
Howland** and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly  
Meeting and whereas **Elezer Slocumb** Desires  
To be suspended from being a visiter it is re  
ferred to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly Meeting for a further  
Consideration ---  
And y<sup>e</sup> meeting at **Coxset [Acoaxet]** is to be two first  
Days there in a month for this Summer & to be  
the 2 first first Dayes in every month ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at

our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 22<sup>d</sup> Day  
of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1713 ---  
there was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 00-09=00  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith**  
and **William Wood** appeared ---  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called none  
appeared ——— **Deliverance Smith** hath  
made up the account of y<sup>e</sup> Collection of the  
monthly meeting and there is remaining in th  
Stock ten pounds eight shillings and two pence  
--- the fine friends that was appointed to make  
Search into y<sup>e</sup> truth of **Nathaniell Chace** his  
suspecting some of friends Children having  
a hand in taking of y<sup>e</sup> honey out from his  
bees they make return to this meeting that  
they cannot as yet find out the truth of y<sup>t</sup> [that] matter  
Wherefore **Thomas Taber juner** and **Josiah Merehew**  
is added to y<sup>m</sup> [them] to make further Inquiry into  
The

124

1713 The truth of y<sup>t</sup> [that] matter and make return of their Doings  
to the next monthly meeting  
**Stepehn Willcock** & **John Tucker** are appointed to attend  
the quarterly meeting next --- the visiters gives this  
meeting an account that they have not visited  
the famlyes of friends this Last quarter ---  
**Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** are appointed to Draw  
up an account to the quarterly meeting next ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> Day of the  
5<sup>th</sup> month 1713 there was Collected ----- 00-03=07  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and  
**William Wood** appeared ---  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called and none appeared  
The friends that was Chose to make enquiry into  
the matter Concerning **Nathaniell Chace** his loosing  
hi honey out of a hive Do bring in the following  
account ---  
Friends according to the Desire of y<sup>e</sup> Last monthly  
meeting we have endeavored to speak w<sup>th</sup> [with] **George Howland**  
the Son of **Nathaniell Howland** and the witnesses  
face to face but was prevented speaking with him  
by his father who said his Son was under him and he  
withheld him from us saying he would take the  
Matter into his own hands and examin  
his Son and the witnesses him selfe for the  
Meeting had taken wrong steeps and had Concerned  
Them Selves with business that Did not belongue  
to them -----

**William Wood**                      **Judah Smith**  
**Thomas Taber jun.**            **Josiah Merehew**  
**John Lapham**                    **Jabez Barker**

&

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 123, 124; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 64

**125**

1713 And whereas **Nathaniel Howland** did charge the Meeting with Taking wrong steeps in y<sup>e</sup> matter Said **Howland** has acknowledged his Shortness to the Sattisfaction of the meeting ---  
And whereas **George Howland** Son of s<sup>d</sup> **Nathaniel Howland** was a pearson suspected for taking y<sup>e</sup> honey **Nathaniell Howland** and **Nathaniel Chace** do give an account to this meeting that the matter is made up between them and Sattisfaction is made ---  
and the persons chose to attend y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meet ing Do give an account that they were not There and there were no account sent ---  
and this meeting advises that friends restrain their Children and searvants from going into Companies on first Dayes before or after Meeting but go home in good order ---  
And whereas several reports are brought to this meeting of friends Children geting together in companies on first Dayes and being Disorderly **William Wood Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** were appointed to inquire into y<sup>e</sup> truth thereof and make report to the next monthly meeting ---  
The Last quarterly meeting Epistle was Read and kindly accepted ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our Meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> Day of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1713 there was Collected 00-05=08 **Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and **William Soule** appeared ---

**Rochester**

**126**

1713 **Rochester** weekly meetin Called **Elisha Wing** appeared Whereas **William Wood Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** have not made inquiry concerning some of friends Children being out of order some time past on first Dayes they are still continued to make inquiry in to that matter --- It is concluded by this meeting

to answer the request of y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting to  
raise fower pounds and ten shillings in money to  
wards the building of **Dover** Meeting House and y<sup>e</sup>  
Subscribers to bring in their money to the next month  
ly meeting --- no business from **Rochester**  
But friends in Love and unity ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month  
1713 there was Collected for the use of friends 00-03=05  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **John Lapham** and  
**Judah Smith** appeared --- **Rochester** Weekly meet  
ing Called ~~none~~ **Savery Clifton** appeared ---  
it is the Conclution of this meeting that whereas  
**Valentine Huddleston** hath neglected the proforming  
the meetings order Concerning his Confering his fault ---  
at **Bristol** that unless he Doth lack some faithful  
friend w<sup>th</sup> [with] him and Do it before next monthly meet  
ing that Judgment must go forth against him ---  
**Stephen Willcock** and **William Wood** do give an account  
to this meeting that they have enquired into y<sup>e</sup> Report  
Concerning friends Children being Disorderly on y<sup>e</sup> first Dayes  
of y<sup>e</sup> week and the young men do partly Denie the  
things they were Charged w<sup>th</sup> [with] and in Some respects  
Confer

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 125, 126; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 65

127

1713 Confess their faults -----  
This meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay 02<sup>l</sup>-07<sup>s</sup>=6<sup>d</sup>  
out of the Stock unto **William Wood** for to Carry to  
the quarterly meeting for **Dover** meeting house  
**William Wood** and **Thomas Taber Juner** are Chose  
to attend the quarterly meeting and **Judah Smith**  
and **John Lapham** are appointed to Draw up an  
account to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting -----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
Meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of y 8<sup>th</sup> month 1713  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Judah Smith**  
and **John Lapham** appeared -----  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called and none appear  
ed - the matter concerning **Valentine Huddleston**  
Is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
**William Wood** and **Inceas Allen** are appointed  
to go to **Valentine Huddleston** and his wife  
and Inquire into the truth of y<sup>e</sup> report concer  
ning her burning her husbands paper which y<sup>e</sup>



Monthly meeting ordered to be read at **Bristol** Cort  
**William Wood** and **Thomas Taber juner** have attended  
the quarterly meeting and **Judah Smith** and **John**  
**Lapham** have Drawn up an account to the  
quarterly meeting -----  
and we receive y<sup>e</sup> Epistle from y<sup>e</sup> Last quarterly  
Meeting w<sup>ch</sup> [which] was read and kindly accepted ---  
and it is Concluded y<sup>t</sup> [that] friends on y<sup>e</sup> other side of  
**Coxet [Acoaxet]** river should hold their first Dayes meet  
ings for y<sup>e</sup> winter season as formerly -----

The

**128**

1713 The matter Concerning stiring up the visiters or  
making a new Choice is referd to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meet  
ing - the Collection was -----00-08-00

---

at a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> month 1713  
there was Collected for the use of friends ---00<sup>lb</sup>-19<sup>s</sup>=07d  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith** and  
**William Wood** appeared -----  
**Rochester** Weekly meeing Called none appeared ---  
The matter Concerning **Valentine Huddleston** is  
referred to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting and **Increas**  
**Allen** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are ordered to Speak w<sup>th</sup> [with]  
him and let him know that this meeting desires him  
to be at y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting in order to give  
friends better Satisfaction concerning his progress in  
the matter at **Bristol** -----  
and also to let his wife know that friends are troubled  
at her standing to Justefy her burning the paper and  
Desire her to consider of y<sup>e</sup> matter that so shee may  
give better satisfaction -----  
and the matter Concerning the visiters being consid  
ered it is Concluded that they go on w<sup>th</sup> [with] the work of  
WiVisiting and **John Tucker** is aded to y<sup>m</sup> [them]  
**John Tucker** and **Eliezer Slocumb** ar Continued to  
take care of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house as formerly -----

---

at a Monthly meeting of friends held at our  
Meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1713  
there was Collected -----00<sup>lb</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>=11d  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
and **John Lapham** appeared -----  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called none appeared  
**Eliezer Slocumb**

1713 **Eliezer Slocumb** gives an account to this meeting that he has spoke w<sup>th</sup> [with] **Valentine Huddleston** and his wife as ordered by the Last monthly meeting and he signifies that the season was such that he could not well attend y<sup>e</sup> meeting therefore y<sup>e</sup> matter concerning him is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting ---  
**Eliezer Slocumb** and **William Wood** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly Meeting next -----  
 The visitters gives an account y<sup>t</sup> [that] they have visited most of the famlyes of friends and that in some famlyes they find things pretty well and in some famlyes some things not very well: where they give some admonition which they think was well Taken ----- **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** are appointed to Draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly Meeting ----- **Edward Wing & Desire Smith** Did lay their Intentions of marrage with each other Before this meeting and they were desired to wait for their answer til the next monthly meeting ---  
**Benjamin Howland** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to See in to their Clearness and bring in their answer to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting -----  
**Benjamin Howland** is appointed to pay twenty shillings to **John Tucker** for keeping y<sup>e</sup> meeting house ---

---

Att a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo 1713  
 There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 00<sup>lb</sup>-07<sup>s</sup>=03<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and **John Lapham** appeared -----  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
**Edward Wing** and **Desire Smith** did appear at this meeting

1713 Meeting for their answer as to marrage and they had their answer that they might take each other in the order of truth Some time between this and the next monthly meeting -----  
**John Tucker** and **William Wood** are appointed to see the marrage accomplished in y<sup>e</sup> Good order of truth ---  
 The matter Concerning **Valentine** and his Wife is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting -----  
**John Tucker** hath Drawn an account to the Quarterly meeting as appointed -----  
**William Wood** and **Eliezer Slocumb** have attended y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting -----  
**Abigall Allens** Paper of acknowledgment the publishing of it is refered to the Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting -----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1713 There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 00<sup>lbs</sup>=10<sup>s</sup>=03<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood** appeared - **Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared - **John Tucker** and **William Wood** gives an account that **Edward Wing** and **Desire Smith** Did take each other in the order of truth -----  
The matter Concerning **Valentine Huddlestons** Wife is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next meeting -----  
Those that were to build the stable have finished their work and Do give the account of their Charge to be seaven pounds nineteen shillings -----  
And **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay s<sup>d</sup> 07<sup>lbs</sup>=19<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup> to **John Tucker** out of y<sup>e</sup> Collection -----  
and

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 129, 130; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 67

**131**

1713 And that matter Concerning **Abigall Allen** is refered to the next monthly meeting for a further Consideration -----  
The Quarterly meeting Epistle was read at this Meeting and is ordered to be read Publickly on a first Day at the Breaking up of the meeting of worship

---

1714 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the first month 1714 -----  
There was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>=06<sup>s</sup>=11<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared -----  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared -- **Abigall Allens** paper of her own acknowledgment is received by this meeting and is as followeth

*leave a vacancy*

To - The monthly meeting to be held in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>d</sup> month 1713 = Whereas I have seen encouraging and Consenting to the beating of my Negro Servant beyond what I now think was convenient for w<sup>ch</sup> [which] I have been condemned selfe: and am much troubled for the same and Do acknowledg I was off my wach at that time and so hav hardness of heart got in which and if I had kept to the Spirit of truth I had not Incouraged and consented to as aboves<sup>d</sup> ; so for the clearing of truth and the testimony thereof I give in these Lines Desiring that y<sup>e</sup> Lord and his people might pass it by and that I might come into unity w<sup>th</sup> [with] his people again -----

1714 **John Tucker** Is ordered to read it or order it to be read on a first Day before the next monthly meeting and she to come into unity with friends again by her good Conversation -----  
**Benjamin Howland** hath paid **John Tucker** 07<sup>l</sup>=19<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup> as appointed by the Last monthly meeting -----  
and this meeting hath an account from the propa retive meeting that **Henry Howland** hath taken a wife out of the order of truth and this meeting is Concerned to give a publick Testimony against him and is as followeth -----  
Whereas **Henry Howland** of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol** in the **Province of the Massachu sets Bay** in **New England:** having for seaveral years been esteemed a member of our monthly meeting of **Dartmouth** afores<sup>d</sup> and been accounted one in unity w<sup>th</sup> [with] us yet hath of Late Contrary to the advice of friends and the Good orders established among y<sup>m</sup> [them] proceeded to take a wife for w<sup>ch</sup> [which] reason this monthly meeting is Concerned to give forth this as a testimony against his so Proceeding and to Disown him for being one In unity w<sup>th</sup> [with] us  
Given forth at our monthly meeting is S<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth**  
The 15<sup>th</sup> Day of the 1 month 1714 Signed in behalf of s<sup>d</sup> Meeting by

<b>Peleg Slocumb</b>	---	<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	--	<b>Josiah Merehew</b>
<b>Increases Allen</b>	---	<b>Thomas Taber juner</b>	-	<b>John Tucker</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	---	<b>Nicolas Davis</b>	---	<b>Jabez Barker</b>
<b>Eliezer Slocumb</b>	---	<b>John Lapham</b>	---	<b>William Wood jun</b>
<b>Nathaniel Howland</b>	-	<b>Judah Smith</b>	---	<b><u>Nicolas Lapham</u></b>
				<b>John Tucker</b>

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 131, 132; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 68

1714 **John Tucker** is appointed to read the same or Cause it to be read --- **William Wood** and **John Tucker** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting next -----  
**Judah Smith & John Tucker** are appointed to Draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting ----  
And the vissitters at **Rochester** gives an account that they have visited y<sup>e</sup> famlyes of friends there an things ore as well as Can be well expected among Them ---- and this meeting is adjourned until the fourth Day next before y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting ---

*Leave a  
vacancy*

---

The meeting being meet according to adjournment  
the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1714 ----

The visiters are Called to give an account of their  
visiting and their answer is as followeth

**134**

1714 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1714  
There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 00<sup>lb</sup>-06<sup>sh</sup>=08<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and  
**Judah Smith** appeared - **Rochester** Weekly meet  
ing Called none appeared ---- and the matter  
Concerning **Valentine Huddleston** is Referred to  
to the next monthly meeting -----  
**John Tucker** hath read **Abigall Allen** her own  
Condemnation as appointed -----  
And **Henry Howlands** Condemnation was read ---  
**William Wood** and **John Tucker** hath attended y<sup>e</sup>  
Quarterly meeting and **Judah Smith** and **John Tucker**  
hath Drawn an account to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting --  
**Christopher Giffords** charge against **Richard Kirby**  
being enquired into and wee Cannot find but that  
the matter is already ended by men of their own  
chusing ----  
the quarterly and yearly meetings Epistles were  
read and kindly accepted ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet  
ing House in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>rd</sup> mo: 1714  
There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friend – 00<sup>lb</sup>=03<sup>sh</sup>=8<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
and **Judah Smith** appeared ---  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called none appeared  
**Benjamin Howland Judah Smith** and **John Tucker**  
are appointed to speak w<sup>th</sup> [with] **Valentine Huddleston**  
Concerning his neglecting answerining the advice

of

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 133, 134; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 69

**135**

1714 of friends in Condemning his takin his oath in  
**Bristol Court** and make return of their  
Doings to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting ----  
and the meeting of worship on y<sup>e</sup> first Day  
at **Coaksit [Acoaxet]** is ordered to Be kept there Constantly  
accept the first Day next Before y<sup>e</sup> monthly meet  
ing ---- **Thomas Taber juner** is appointed to

be helpful to peruse y<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting minnits  
and fitt y<sup>m</sup> [them] for to be recorded –

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
Meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> Day of  
the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1714 - There was Collected  
for the use of friends 00<sup>lb</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>=07<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William  
Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared ---  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Timothy Davis**  
and **Benjamin Boarman** appeared ----  
And **Valentine Huddlestone** hath Condemned  
his so Longue Neglecting His Condemning his  
Taking an Oath at **Bristol Court**  
**Joseph Russell** and **John Tucker** is ap  
pointed To be helpful To traviling friends  
for a Passage to **Nantucket**  
And the Visitors being Called upon to  
Give an account of their visiting of friends  
famlyes --- They Signefy to this meeting that  
they have not made aney progress in that work  
this Last Quarter -----  
**Judah Smith Timothy Davis** and **John Tucker**  
are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
next --- **Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** are to Draw

up

136

1714 up an account to the Quarterly meeting shewing  
how the affairs of truth is amongst us ---  
**Benjamin Howland** is appointed to pay to **John Tucker**  
out of the Stock 00<sup>l</sup>=12<sup>s</sup>=04<sup>d</sup> for keeping the meeting house

---

Att a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet  
ing House in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1714  
There was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>-04<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
and **Judah Smith** appeared ----  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called none appeared  
**Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** hath Drawn up an  
account to the quarterly meeting and they  
have attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed  
And **Benjamin Howland** hath paid to **John Tucker**  
twelve shillings and 4 pence as ordered by the Last  
meeting --- Whereas this meeting hath been Infor  
med that **William Soule juner** and **Gilles Slocumb**  
and **Daniel Shepherd juner** hath been Disorderly  
in their voyage to the yearly meeting at **Nantucket**  
this meeting Doth appoint **Eliashib Smith** and  
**Joseph Russell juner** w<sup>th</sup> [with] y<sup>e</sup> Visitors to inspect  
into the s<sup>d</sup> report how they find things to the next month  
ly meeting ---- And the Epistle from the Last

Quarterly meeting was read and Kindly accepted ---  
**Judah Smith** is appointed to make up the monthly  
meeting account with **Benjamin Howland** and bring in  
the account to the next monthly meeting ----  
and it is agreed that the money sent for by the quarterly  
meeting

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 135, 136; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 70

**137**

1714 Meeting shall be raised for four shilling Land  
for the use of **Boston** meeting house ---

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at  
our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 10<sup>th</sup> Day  
of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1714 ---

There was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>-05<sup>s</sup>=07<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith**  
and **William Wood** appeared ---

**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Joseph Wing**  
appeared and the friends that was appointed  
to make inquiry concerning y<sup>e</sup> Disorder of  
**William Soule Juner** and **Giles Slocumb** and  
**Daniel Shepherd Juner** and they find that the  
report Concerning **Daniel Shepherd** is falie but  
for y<sup>e</sup> other two things are not clear as yet and  
the friends that was before appointed are still  
Continued to further Inspect into the truth of  
s<sup>d</sup> report and make return to the next month  
ly meeting ---

and **Judah Smith** hath made up the monthly meet  
ings account w<sup>th</sup> [with] **Benjamin Howland** and their  
remains in the Stock three pounds thirteen shil  
lings and three pence -----

And this meeting hath made a Subscription in part  
of pay for the Land that **Walter Newberry** bought  
of **William Mumford** at **Boston** for the use  
of friends meeting house ---

and this meeting Desires the visiters to visit the  
famlyes of friends by the next monthly meeting

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet  
ing house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> month 1714  
there

**138**

1714 There was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>-05<sup>s</sup>-01<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood**

appeared – **Rochester** Weekly meeting Called none appeared ----

And the Matter Concernin **William Soule juner** and **Giles Slocumb** is refered to the next monthly meeting – **John Tucker** and **William Wood** are appoin ted to attend the next quarterly meeting **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** are appointed to Draw up an account to the quarterly meeting ---

**John Tucker** is appointed to receive the Collecton agreed upon at the Last monthly meeting and to Carry the money to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting -- the visiters gives an account that they have visit ed the most of the famlyes of friends and for the most part they find things pretty well --- and where we found things not well Wee Did advise that it should be amended –

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our Meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of the 8 month 1714 – There was Collected 00<sup>l</sup>-03<sup>s</sup>=08<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and **John Lapham** appeared --

**Rochester** Weekly Meeting Called and none appeared and the matter Concerning **William Soule juner** and **Giles Slocumb** is Referred to the next month ly meeting – **William Wood** and **John Tucker** have attended the Quarterly meeting --- and **John Tucker** hath Carried the money to the Quarterly meeting as appointed

**John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** have Drawn up an account

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 137, 138; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 71

### 139

1714 Account to the quarterly meeting as appointed **Eliezer Slocumb** and **John Tucker** are ordered to take Care of the meeting house for the ensuing year

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet ing house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> month 1714 there was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>-06<sup>s</sup>=05<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called none appeared **Rochester** weekly meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared ----

And the matter Concerning **William Soule** and **Giles Slocumb** is refered to the next monthly meeting --- A paper presented to this meeting from the pre



paritive meeting at **Rochester** signifying that **Benjamin Hilliard** and **Hannah Davis** have proceeded in marrage Contrary to the order of truth **John Tucker** and **Stephen Willcock** are appointed to Speak with them if they Can with conveniency and to shew them the evil of their proceeding --- and to See how the young womans parents have Kept them selves clear in that matter ----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 10 mo 1714 there was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>-02<sup>s</sup>=03<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood & Judah Smith** appeared ----  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **Stephen Wing** appeared ---- **William Wood Judah Smith** and **William Baker** are appointed to Speak w<sup>th</sup> [with] **William Soule juner** and **Giles Slocumb** and let them know that if they will not give the monthly meeting Satisfaction for their outgoings then the Testimony of truth will go against them ----  
**Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** hath Spoken with  
**Benjamin Hilliard**

140

1714 **Benjamin Hilliard** and **Hannah Davis** Concerning their marrying Contrary to the Good order of truth and Did tell them the Disadvantage of it but they seemed to incline to their own way --- and we also Spoke w<sup>th</sup> **Timoth Davis** and his Wife and by what they said to us they were pretty clear concerning that matter ----  
and **Elisha Wing** is appointed to read **Benjamin Hilliard** and **Hannah Hilliard** their Condemnation on a first Day at the end of the meeting ----  
Which is as followeth ---- Whereas **Benjamin Hilliard** and **Hannah Davis** now **Hannah Hilliard** the Daughter of **Timothy Davis** and **Sarah** his wife of **Rochester** Boath of y<sup>m</sup> [them] being under y<sup>e</sup> Care of friends have proceeded in marriage Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> advise of friends and y<sup>e</sup> Good order Established amongst us the Society of people Called Quakers for w<sup>ch</sup> [which] their so Doing we Do disown y<sup>m</sup> and their practis and wee Desire y<sup>e</sup> Lord may give y<sup>m</sup> a sight of their out goings and a heart of repentance ----

Given forth by our monthly men and womens meetings in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1714

<b>Peleg Slocumb</b>	<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>
<b>Nathaniel Howland</b>	<b>Josiah Merehew</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>
	<b>[Merihew]</b>	
<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>William Soule</b>	<b>Stephen Wing</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>

**Jabes Barker  
John Lapham  
William Wood  
Stephen Willcock**

**Joanna Mott  
Mary Slocumb  
Hannah Tucker  
Rachel Allen**

**Elezabeth Russell  
Hannah Soule**

and

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 139, 140; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 72

**141**

1714 And whereas **Hannah Born** now **Hannah Akin** hath  
proseeded in marrage to one of the world Contrary  
to the good order Established among friends thi meet  
ing is Concerned to give forth a condemnation against  
her w<sup>ch</sup> [which] is as followeth -----  
Whereas **Hannah Born** now **Akin** of y<sup>e</sup> town  
of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol** in y<sup>e</sup>  
**Province of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusets Bay in New England**  
The said **Hannah Akin** hath been in time past  
one in society w<sup>th</sup> [with] us the people Called Quakers  
and Did Marry a man in unity w<sup>th</sup> fr<sup>nds</sup> [friends] and also  
married him y<sup>e</sup> good order established amongst  
us: But for want of keeping to Truth and to y<sup>e</sup>  
Good order thereof according to her former proceedings  
in Taking of her former Husband but now hath Left us  
& her practis whilst amongst us and Let out her mind  
to a man not in Society w<sup>th</sup> us and married him  
Contrary to the Good order of friends although advi  
sed By friends to y<sup>e</sup> contrary  
Therefore this meeting is Concerned to give  
forth a Publick testimony against the above  
said **Hannah Akin** and Do Disown her to be  
one in Society w<sup>th</sup> us.  
Given forth by our monthly men & womens  
Meeting held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth**  
the 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1714

**John Tucker  
Joseph Russell  
Benjamin Howland  
William Wood  
William Soule  
John Lapham  
Stephen Willcock  
Stephen Wing  
Josiah Merehew  
[Merihew]**

**Jabes Barker  
Abraham Tucker  
Nathaniel Howland  
John Russell  
Nicolas Lapham  
Joanna Mott  
Mary Slocumb  
Hannah Tucker**

**Rachel Allen  
Ruth Tucker  
Mehetabell Wing  
Eliezabeth Russell  
Mary Lapham  
Phebe Tucker  
Mary Smith  
Hannah Soule  
Stephen**

1714 **Stephen Willcock John Lapham and John Barker** are Appoynted to atend the quarterly meeting next ----  
**Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** are appoynted to draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting next ----  
 And the visiter's gives an account that they have not vis=  
 etted freinds the last quortor - But hope that they shall give a Jeneril visit by the next quortorly meeting ----  
 and **William Soul [Soule]** is appoynted to read **Hannah Akin** her Condemnation before the next monthly meeting ----

---

At a monthly meeting o friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** the 24<sup>th</sup> of the Eleventh month --- 1714 their was Colected for the use of friends – 0<sup>lb</sup>-04<sup>s</sup>-00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** weekly meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared those freinds appoynted the last monthly meeting to Spake with **William Soule ju<sup>r</sup>** and **Gils Slocumb**: have spoke with them - and they have Each of them sent In a paper to this meeting where In they acknowlidg that they have ben disorderly In their Conversation and desiar to be for given and say they hope to be more carefull for time to Come: but friends being doubtfull of their sencerety do at present: refer the matter for forther tryall to See whether their futer conversation will be answerable to their pretence ---  
**John Lapham** and **Jabez Bark [Barker]** did attend the Quar torly meeting as they were appoynted ----  
 and **John Tucker** and **Judas Smith** have draw up and sent an account to the quortorly meeting ----  
 and **William Soul [Soule]** did read **Hannah Akin** her condem=  
 -nation as appoynted ----

and

Book;Men 1699 - 1727; pp 141, 142; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 73

1714 and **Elisha Wing** did read **Benjamin Hilyerds** and **Hannh Hilyerds** Condemnation as apoynted ----  
 and where as **Marcy Smith** is married contrarey to the order of truth and this meeting agrees that condemnation shall go against her and **Thomas Taber** and **John Tucker** are Appoynted to draw her Condemnation against the next monthly meeting ---  
 and **Benjamin Howland** has paid **John Tucker** twelve shillings for keeping the meeing house ----

---

At a monthly meeting held at our meeting in **Dartmouth** the  
the twenty first day of the twelvth month --- 1714  
their was colected for the use of friends – 06<sup>lb</sup>-05<sup>s</sup>-07<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Judah Smith** and  
**William Wood** appeared ----  
**Rochester** weekly called **Savery Clefton [Clifton]** appeared ----  
**Nicolas Davis** and **Marey Summer** did lay their intent  
-ions of marrige before this meeting  
and they was desired to wait for their answer until  
the next monthly meeting ----  
and they was desired to wait for their answer until  
the next monthly meeting ----  
and **Savery Clefton** and **John Tucker** ar Chosen to See Into their  
Clearness and bring in their answer to the next monthly meeting  
**Thomas Tucker Ju<sup>r</sup>** and **John Tucker** hath drawn up  
**Hizekiah Smiths** daughter **Marcy** her Condemnation  
and It is signed by this meeting - and is as followeth ---  
Whereas **Mary** the Daughter of **Hezekiah**  
**Smith** and **Mary** his wife of **Dartmouth**  
in the **Countey of Bristol** in **New England**  
Having been one and under y<sup>e</sup> Care of our  
Meeting yet hath of Late Contrary to the  
Good order Established among friends and without  
the knowledg of her father proceeded in marrage  
to the reproach of the truth professed amongst us  
and to the greif of the sober minded we are  
therefore

144

1714 Therefore concerned to give our Testimony against  
the said Disorderly and unbecoming action and Do  
Disown the said **Mary** now the Wife of **Thomas**  
**Trafford** to be one of us the people Called Quakers  
Desireing that she may Come to a sight of her  
outgoing and return if it be the Will of the Lord  
given forth by our Monthly Meeting of men and women  
Held at our Meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 21  
Day of the 12 month 1714

<b>Peleg Slocumb</b>	<b>Thomas Hathaway</b>
<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Joanna Mott</b>
<b>Abram Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Slocumb</b>
<b>John Summers</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>Increas Allen</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>Eliezer Slocumb</b>	<b>Hephziba Hathaway</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>Savery Clefton</b>	<b>Elieizabeth Summers</b>
<b>[Clifton]</b>	
<b>Nicholas Davis</b>	<b>Hannah Soule</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Susanna Willcock</b>
<b>Henry Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>William Soule</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>

**William Wood**  
**John Lapham**  
**William Wood Juner**  
  
**Joseph Russell Juner**  
**Judah Smith**  
**Jabes Barker**  
**Thomas Taber jun**

**Mary Russell**  
**Mary Smith**  
**Mary Laton**  
**[Lawton]**  
**Tabitha Wait**  
**Abigal Chace**  
**Ruth Tucker**

---

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 143, 144; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 74

**145**

1714 And **William Soule** is appointed to read the Same on a first Day at the end of a meeting before the next monthly meeting -  
**Benjamin Howland** and **John Tucker** are appointed to Speak with **Nathaniel Smith** Concerning his telling the Justis that his Sister **Mary** had her fathers Consent to be Married to **Thomas Trafford** and that they was Lawfully Published and bring in their answer to the next monthly meeting ---  
The Quarterly meeting Epistle Was read at this meeting and was kindly accepted --- and it is Desired that friends may tak it into their Consideration how or what method friends that Travil into forreign parts how they may return that the meeting to whom They belongue may be senceable that they have beheaved them selves according to truth --- and it is advised that the visiters go forward in their visiting of friends famlyes and give their account to the next monthly meeting how they find things -----  
and Whereas there has been some Difrance of Late amongst some for blonging to this meeting about the Laying out of The Ceder Swamps and it has been so mannaged that as is thought by this Meeting so as to bring A reproach upon f<sup>ds</sup> [friends] and a Dishonour to y<sup>e</sup> Truth Professed amongst us it is Therefore Concluded to Chuse some friends to enquire into that Matter and Where they find

**146**

1714 Find that any have been of from their wach to endever to bring them to a sence of it so that if it be possible to bring friends into love & unity

and to give an account to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meet  
ing how they find things relating to y<sup>e</sup> matter & where  
any Cannot be brought in the judgment of those friends  
to a sight of their faults they are to Let y<sup>m</sup> [them] know  
that this meeting Desires y<sup>m</sup> to be at the next  
monthly meeting in order to Satisfie the meeting  
& **Benjamin Howland Stephen Willcock** and **William  
Soule** are Chose on that account  
And the next monthly meeting is adjourned  
to the 4<sup>th</sup> Second Day of the Next Month

1715 Att a Monthly Meeting of friends  
Held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth**  
The 28 Day of the first month 1715  
there was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>lb</sup>-00<sup>sh</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting called **William Wood**  
and **Judah Smith** appeared ---  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called none appeared  
**Nicolas Davis** and **Mary Summers** Came for  
their answer as to taking each other in marrage  
and nothing appearing to Hinder their said in  
tentions they had their answer that they may  
Take each other in the Good order established  
amongst f<sup>rds</sup> ---  
And **Benjamin Borman** and **Hannah Wing**  
did Lay their intentions of marrage before this  
meeting

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 145, 146; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 75

## 147

1715 Meeting and they were Desired to wait for their  
answer till the next monthly meeting ----  
**Savery Clifton** and **John Lapham** are appointed  
to inspect into their clearness and bring in their  
answer to the next monthly meeting ----  
**Savery Clifton** and **John Tucker** are Chosen to  
see **Nicolas Davis** and **Mary Summers** solemnize  
their Marrage in the Good order of truth ----  
And **Mary Trafford** her Condemnation was read -  
**Benjamin Howland** and **William Soule** according  
to appointment brought in an account in rela  
tion to the Difrance about y<sup>e</sup> Ceder Swamps w<sup>ch</sup> [which] is  
ordered to be recorded & is as followeth -  
To the monthly meeting of Friends held in **Dart  
mouth** the 28<sup>th</sup> of the first month 1715  
We whose names are under writen have enquired  
Into that Diforance amongst friends Concerning the  
Ceder Swamps and they have in General man  
her acknowledged to each other their shortness in

So Doing to our Great Satisfaction and mutual  
Cumfort and they have forgiven each other and are  
come into Love and unity again and so wee pray  
The Lord to keep them and us in that Spirit to  
the end of our Dayes ----

**Benjamin Howland**

**William Soule**

**Eliezer Slocumb William Wood and John  
Tucker** are chosen to attend the Quarterly meet  
ing next --- **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** are  
appointed to Draw up an account to the Quarterly  
meeting

**148**

1715 Meeting - and this meeting is adjourned til the next  
fourth Day come Week

The meeting being met according to adjournment  
the first Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1715 ----  
**Benjamin Howland** and **John Tucker** makes report to  
this meeting that they have spoke with **Nathaniel Smith**  
concerning his going before the Justis and ther signefying  
that his sister **Mary Smith** had had her Parents  
consent to marry w<sup>th</sup> [with] **Tho. Trafford** w<sup>ch</sup> was no such  
thing & he hath condemned the same and said he is  
sorry for so doing and Hopes he shall do so no more ---  
And this meeting hath sent 17 Shillings and three pence  
for 14 Books sent by the Quarterly meeting

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> mo 1715  
There was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>lb</sup>-04<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **John Lapham**  
and **Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** weekly meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** ap  
peared ---- **Savery Clifton** and **John Lapham** makes  
report to this meeting that they find nothing but that  
**Benjamin Boarman** and **Hannah Wing** may pro  
ceed in marrage & they appeared this meeting  
for their answer & they had there answer that  
they might proceed to take each other in mar  
rage in the order of truth ----  
**Thomas Taber Juner** and **Joseph Wing** are ap  
pointed to see their marrage accomplished  
according

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 147, 148; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 76

1715 According to order ---- **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** hath Drawn up an account to the Quarterly meeting and **John Tucker** and **William Wood** Hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting ----  
 And **John Tucker** has Carried the money for to pay for the books as appointed ----  
 And this meeting received the Epistle from The Last Quarterly meeting ----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our Meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of the 5<sup>th</sup> month 1715 ----

There was Collected for the use of frds 00<sup>l</sup>-05<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared ----

**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
 The friends Chose to see the marrages Solemni sed in the good order of truth at **Rochester** have Been at Said Marrages and makes report That they were accomplished according to order and at this meeting there was a Subscription made towards the building of **Salem** meeting House and friends are Desired to bring in their Money to the next monthly meeting ----  
 It is advised that friends be Careful of their Children that go abroad to yearly Meetings that they bring no Dishonour to the Truth Professed by us ----

---

at

1715 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> month 1715  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called **Joseph Wing** appeared  
 And the Subscription that was made the Last monthly Meeting for **Salem** Meeting House is brought in to This meeting in order to be sent to the Quarterly Meeting next and the Sum is ----- 07<sup>l</sup>=03<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next and carry y<sup>e</sup> money Gathered for **Salem** meeting House ----  
 The visitors are Called to give in their accounts of their visiting of friends famlyes and they signefy to this meeting that they have not been out upon that servis since the Last Quarter ----  
 And this meeting advies the visitors for time



to come to be more Diligent in their Service  
of visiting that so the monthly meeting may have  
a better account how things are amongst us once  
a Quarter - --- This meeting orders **Benjamin  
Howland** to Let **Judah Smith** have 25 shillings out  
of the stock for keeping the meeting House ----  
**Thomas Taber jun,<sup>r</sup>** and **Jo,<sup>n</sup> Tucker** are appointed  
to Draw up an account to the Quarterly  
meeting **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance  
Smith** are appointed to git the Meeting House  
Land laid out ----

at

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 149, 150; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 77

### 151

1715 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
meeting in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo 1715  
There Was Collected for the use of friends 0<sup>l</sup>-05<sup>s</sup>=8<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
and **Deliverance Smith** appeared ----  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called none appeared  
**Benjamin Howland** hath paid **Judah Smith**  
twenty five shillings as appointed ----  
**John Tucker** hath Carried the Money to the  
Quarterly meeting as ordered ----  
**Tho, Taber Juner** and **John Tucker** did Draw an  
account to the Quarterly meeting as they  
were appointed ----  
And **Deliverance Smith** and **Jo<sup>n</sup> Russell** are  
ordered to procure a quantity of Land and  
Git it Laid out for the benefit of the fire  
Wood ----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at  
our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day  
of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1715 ----  
There was Collected for the use of fr<sup>nds</sup> [friends] 00<sup>lb</sup>-05<sup>sh</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood**  
and **Jo<sup>n</sup> Lapham** appeared ----  
**Rochester** Weekly meeting Called not appeared  
The yearly meeting Epistle from the ministers  
Was read in this meeting and also the Epistle from  
the Quarterly meeting and boath Well accepted ----  
**Deliverance Smith** Was appointed to make up  
The monthly meeting accompts With **Benjamin  
Howland** -----

At a monthly meeting of friends held at  
our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> d of

1715 There Was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>lb</sup>-05<sup>sh</sup>=06<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and  
**Judah Smith** appered ---- **Rochester** weekly meeting  
Called **Nathan Summers** appeared ----  
**Deliverance Smith** has made up the monthly meet  
ing account w<sup>th</sup> [with] **Benjamin Howland** as appointed ----  
the Last monthly meeting and there remains in  
the stock foure pounds seaven shillings an three pence  
This meeting makes Choice of **William Wood** to be  
a visiter ---- A repoart is made to this meeting  
Concerning the Disorderly Walking of **William Soule**  
**juner** and **Peleg Slocumb juner** and **Eliezer Slocumb juner**  
**Deliverance Smith Judah Smith** and **Henry Tucker**  
are appointed to inspect into the truth of said report  
and make return how they find things to the next  
monthly meeting ---- **Stephen Wilcock** and **William**  
**Wood** are appointed to attend the quarterly meeting  
next - **William Wood** brings in an account of  
one hundred and seaventeen pounds of Chees taken  
from him for his sons not training by **William**  
**Bowdish** Clark of the Western millitary Company  
in **Dartmouth** under **Nathaniel Soule** Leightenant  
the chees is esteemed worth forty four shillings  
for three pounds Demanded -----  
The meeting is adjourned to the 12<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> next month

---

The meeting being meet according to adjournment  
the 12<sup>th</sup> Day of the 8<sup>th</sup> month 1715 ----  
the visiter gives this meeting an account that  
they

Book;Men 1699 - 1727; pp 151, 152; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 78

1715 They have visited the most of the famlyes of  
friends but not all and they find that some  
friends Children are much out of order and  
some famlyes pretty well ----  
**John Tucker** and **Abram Tucker** are Chose to  
Draw an account to the Quarterly meeting ----

---

At a monthly meeting of friend held at our meet  
ing hose in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> Day of the 8<sup>th</sup> m 1715  
There was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>=5<sup>s</sup>=0<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **Judah Smith**

appeared --- **Rochester** Weekly meeting Called not appered  
**James Barker** and **Elieizabeth Tucker** did Lay their  
intention of marrage with each other before this  
meeting and they was Desired to wait until the  
next monthly meeting for their answer ----

**John Lapham Josiah Merehew [Merihew]** are appointed  
to make Equiry into their Clearnese and make  
Return to the next monthly meeting ----

**Deliverance Smith Judah Smith and Henry  
Tucker** they are Still Continued to enquire whi  
ther the report be true concerning the three  
young men or not ----

**Stephen Willcock and William Wood** Did attend  
the Quarterly meeting as they were appointed  
**Abram Tucker** and **Jo<sup>n</sup> Tucker** did send an  
account to the Quarterly meeting ----

**Deliverance Smith and Benjamin Howland** are  
appointed to git some addition of seats made  
In the Galleryes of the meeting House if they  
Can against the yearly meeting ----  
and the monthly meeting to pay the Charge

at

**154**

1715 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet  
ing House in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1715  
**Dartmouth** Weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and  
**John Lapham** appeared ---- **Rochester** weekly meeting  
Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared ----

**James Barker** and **Elieizabeth Tucker** came for their  
answer their answer was that they might proceed  
to take each other in marrage in the order  
of truth ---- **John Tucker** and **William Wood**  
are appointed to see that they accomplish their  
Marrage according to order and make the return  
to the next monthly meeting ----

A paper presented to this meeting by **Robert Tripp**  
signefying that **William Bowdish** took from him  
a steer worth 50 shillings for neglecting to train  
nine Dayes which is allowed to be presented to the  
Quarterly meeting ----

A report to this meeting concerning some friends  
being somewhat out of order and **Deliverance Smith**  
**Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham** and **Thomas Taber**  
are appointed to inspect into the truth of the s<sup>d</sup> report  
A paper presented to this meeting from **Rochester** signefy  
ing that **Patience Clefton [Clifton]** hath hath had a child  
with out a husband ---- **John Tucker Tho, Taber** are  
appointed to Draw her condemnation ----

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meet  
ing House in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> mo - 1715

There was Collected for the use of friends 00<sup>l</sup>-04<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting Called **William Wood** and  
**Judah Smith** appeared - **Rochester** weekly meeting Called  
none

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 153, 154; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 79

155

155  
1715

None appeared - **William Wood** and **John Tucker**  
Gives an account that **James Barker** and **Elieizabeth Tucker** Did take each other in marriage in the  
Order of truth - The friends that was chose  
The Last meeting to inspect into the truth of  
The report that was reported of **Eliezer Smiths**  
Not believing him self according to our profession  
is refered to the next monthly meeting ---  
**Thomas Taber Juner** and **John tucker** hath Drawn  
up **Patience Clefthon** her Condemnation as ordered  
And it was signed at this meeting and **Elisha Wing**  
is ordered to read it at **Rochester** on a first Day  
at the end of the meeting of Worship ---  
It is agreed at this meeting that there shall be  
a meeting House built on the other side of **Cokset [Acoaxet]**  
river 28 foot wide and 34 foot longue and 16 or 17  
foot studd - and there is nothing Done as to  
visiting the Last Quarter ---  
**John Tucker William Wood** and **Stephen Willcock**  
are chose to attend the Quarterly meeting next  
**John Tucker** and **Abram Tucker** are chose to  
Draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting  
**John Tucker** and **Eliezer Slocumb** are appointed  
to procure the friend to keep the meeting  
House the ensuing year ---  
And the next monthly meeting is adjourned  
until the fourth second Day in the next month

-----  
*11 mo=* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 23 Day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 17 15/16 - collected 10<sup>£</sup>-[?]  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: The friends that were appointed to attend the quarter  
=ly meeting have attended according to order  
**Abraham Tucker** and **John Tucker** have drawn up the account  
to the Quarterly meeting as appointed

and

156

156  
1715

And the Epistle from the from the Quarterly meeting in y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month and the

Epistle from the Last Quarterly meeting was boath of them read and kindly accepted. And **Patience Clifton** her condemnation was Read as ordered and is as followeth - - -

Whereas **Patience Clifton** the Daughter of **Savorie Clifton** and **Dorothy** his wife of **Rochester** in the county of **Plymouth** in **New England** having been educated among friends and under the Care of our meeting hath by giving way to the evil one fallen into the unclean sin of fornication (being of Late delivered of a bastard child) to the dishonour of God the reproach of <sup>^the</sup> truth and grief of all those amongst us who sincerely Desire y<sup>e</sup> prosperety of Zion: We are therefore concerned to give forth this as a publick testimony against that wicked and detestable action and do Deny the said **Patience Clifton** to be one of us the people of God called Quakers Desiring that if it be the will of God Shee may through unfeigned Repentance obtain pardon for this her great wickedness and all other her outgoings --

Given by our men and womens monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1715:

<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Hezekiah Smith</b>	
<b>Abraham Tucker</b>	<b>Henry Tucker</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>
<b>Eleazer Slocum</b>	<b>Thomas Hathaway</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Joseph Taber</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock</b>	<b>Josiah Merihoo</b>	<b>Elisabeth Russell</b>
<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>W<sup>m</sup> Wood <sup>ium</sup></b>	<b>Mary Lawton</b>
<b>Joseph Russell</b>	<b>Jabez Barker</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>
<b>Deliverance Smith</b>	<b>Eliashib Smith</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>James Tripp</b>	<b>John Russell</b>	
<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Nicolas Lapham</b>	

and **James Tripp** is Employed by this meeting to build a meeting house for the use of friends on the west side of **Coakset River** tharty foot long twenty eight foot wide and 16 or 17 foot studd and the monthly meeting to defray the charge and it is concluded that the house abovesd should be finished by the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> month next And **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay **Jabez Barker** for bords that was used about the meeting house 1<sup>£</sup>-03<sup>s</sup>=0<sup>d</sup> out of the stock- The friends that was chose to inspext into the disorder of some friends bring in their account as followeth—

**dartmouth**

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 155, 156; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 80

157

1715 **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1715/16  
We being chosen by the monthly meeting in the 9<sup>th</sup> month 1715 to enquire concerning **Eleazer Smith** and **Thomas Smith** their un=seamly words and behavior at **Seth Ropes** & we do find that **Tho<sup>s</sup> Smith** in his words and actions was too light and ary for one professing truth which he readily owned but as to their being in drink we dont find they were and we do advize him for time to come that he

be careful that he do not <sup>^speak nor</sup> act so as to bring a reproach upon the Truth and the professor of it and we do advise that **Hezekiah Smith** and **John Lapham** and all friends to be careful in Reporting anything of friends, and not to strain things beyond what they are but to Consider which will be most for the honour of the Truth  
Whither to speak or to keep silent - **Deliverance Smith**  
**Benjamin Howland**

The business of **Rochester** meeting called  
and an account was brought to this meeting of several friends that  
are deceased at **Rochester** of late In order to be recorded  
-----

12 mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth**  
the 20<sup>th</sup> Day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1715/16 -  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Deliverance Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called none appeared  
This <sup>^meeting</sup> hath concluded to come to a subscription to pay for the building of  
the meeting house at **Acoxet**. and **Benjamin Howland** hath paid  
**Jabez Barker** 1<sup>£</sup>-03<sup>s</sup>-00<sup>d</sup> as appointed at the Last meeting -  
And this meeting has appointed **Stephen Willcocks** and **Tho. Taber** <sup>ium</sup>  
to purchase a piece of Land to set the meeting house upon on the  
west side of **accoxet River** --  
And this meeting advises the visiters to diligence in their service  
So that there may be a full account given to the next monthly meeting

~~At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth**  
the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month 1715/16—  
There was collected for the  
And **Abraham Tucker** and **John Tucker** are appointed to Receive the  
Collection for **accoxet** meeting house and to pay it out as there may be  
need and for as much as it difficult to git small mony it is agreed  
to have our collection once a Quarter: and to collect for the  
Quarter past next monthly meeting~~

at

158

1716 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in  
**Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month 1715/16  
There was collected for the use of friends 13 shillings -  
1 mo= **Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called and none appeared  
The visiters were called upon to Give in their accounts which they  
did and is as followeth - That they have visited the most of friends  
famlyes under their care and their visits for the most part were  
kindly accepted and in some friends families they find things pretty  
well and in some others not so well as they could Desire  
where they gave such advice as they thought suitable to their condition  
**Eleazer Slocum** and **Thomas Taber** <sup>ium</sup> are appointed to attend  
the Quarterly meeting next  
and **John Tucker** & **Thos Taber** <sup>ium</sup> are appointed to Draw up an account  
to the Quarterly meeting how things are among friends relating  
to Truth -

And it being proposed by some friends to this meeting whither it be agreeable to truth to purchase slaves and keep them term of Life w<sup>ch</sup> is refered to y<sup>e</sup> considration of the Quarterly meeting **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** brought in their account of their charge in their building of the new gallery w<sup>ch</sup> is 01<sup>£</sup>-18<sup>s</sup>=04<sup>d</sup> which **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay out of y<sup>e</sup> stock he is also ordered to pay **Judah Smith** 13<sup>s</sup> out of the stock toward keeping the meeting house which sum y<sup>e</sup> said **Benjamin Howland** forthwith paid

---

*2m*= At a monthly meeting of friends held in **Dartmouth** the 16 day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1716  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Willi<sup>m</sup> Wood** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called & none appeared:  
And **Eleazer Slocum** and **Thomas Taber<sup>J<sup>un</sup></sup>** hath (~~attend the quar~~  
~~terly meeting as appointed~~) Drawn up an account to the  
Quarterly meeting as appointed  
And the Widow **Mary Divel** desired the advise of this meeting concerning the putting her son an aprentis to **Robert Tripp** to Learn the trade of a tanner which this meeting doth agree too  
And the Quarterly meeting Epistle was read and kindly accepted  
The business of the preparitive meeting is that friends be careful to make their wills for the settlement of their Estates in time

A

Block; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 157, 158; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 81

## 159

At a monthly meeting the 21<sup>st</sup> day of the 3.<sup>d</sup> month 1716  
*1716* **Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **Judah Smith** and **William Soule** appeared  
**Rochester** weekly meeting called none appeared  
*3 mo*= The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called and there is no business presented from the preparitive meeting

---

*4 mo*= At a monthly meeting of friends held in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1716 there was collected for the use of friends 1<sup>£</sup>-0<sup>s</sup>=0<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called and the business of **Rochester**  
And whereas there is occasion of the choise of some friends to be chose to take a deed of some land to set **Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeting house upon the meeting makes choice of **Stephen Willcocks William Wood Henry Tucker** and **Tho.<sup>s</sup> Taber<sup>J<sup>un</sup></sup>** and **Joseph Taber** to be the person to take sd deed  
and **Eleazer Slocum** and **William Wood** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next: and **John Tucker** and **Tho.<sup>s</sup> Taber<sup>J<sup>un</sup></sup>** are appointed to draw up an account to the quarterly meeting

---

5 mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1716  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **William Wood** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called **Nicholas Davis** appeared  
and the two friends that was appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting hath attended as appointed.  
And **John Tucker** makes report to this meeting that there was an account Drawn up and sent to the Quarterly meeting -  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting **Called** and the business of **Rochester** meeting called : from **Dartmouth** meeting no business a paper presented to this meeting signefying that **John Sumers** hath gone about to take a woman of y<sup>e</sup> world to wife  
Contrary to the good ord.er Established among friends and **Stephen Willcock Thomas Taber jurn** and **John Tucker** are appointed to speak with sd **Sumers** to know whither he will condem his outgoing and clear Truth or not and make return of their doings to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting and the Quarterly meeting epistle was Read at this meeting and kindly accepted -

at

160

1716 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> month 1716 -  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared  
6 mo= **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
And **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** is appointed to see the young cupple declare their intentions of mariage before the month =ly meetings in order: **Eleazer Slocum Jun** and **Deborah Smith** the daughter of **Delverance Smith** boath of **Dartmouth** did lay their intentions of marriage and they were desired to wait till y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer and **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** are appointed to inquire into the clearness w<sup>th</sup> respect to marriage and make Return to the next monthly meet =ing: and those appointed to speak with John Sumers do bring in an account that they have been with him and he justifies his actions wherefore this meet'ng Concludes that he still Remains under dealing \_\_\_\_\_

7 mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17 <sup>day</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> month 1716 -  
There was collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends ----- 00<sup>£</sup>:-13<sup>s</sup>:-00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appear =ed: **Rochester** meeting Called and none appeared  
The two friends that was chosen the Last monthly meeting to inspect into the two young friends clearness as to mariage make Report that they find nothing but that **Eleazer Slocum Jun** and **Deborah Smith** might proceed and **Eleazer Slocum Junr** and **Deborah Smith** came for their answer ~~eoneer~~ concerning their taking each other in marriage and they had their answer that they might take each other in y<sup>e</sup> Good order of truth and **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** is appointed to see y<sup>e</sup> mariage solemn Solemnized in y<sup>e</sup> good order ^of truth and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next



monthly meeting. The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called **James Tucker** desires a sertificate from this meeting and **Jabez Barker** and **Josiah Merihoo** is appointed to make enquiry into his clearness Concerning mariage and conversation and make report how they find things to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting and provide a sertificate accordingly and this meeting orders **Benjam<sup>in</sup> Howland** to pay **Judah Smith** 25 Shillings out of

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 159, 160; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 82

**161**

1716 out of the monthly meeting Stock for keeping the meeting house And this meeting is adjourned till y<sup>e</sup> first sixt day of the week in the 8<sup>th</sup> month next

This meeting being met according to adjournment this 5<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1716 the visiters gives this meeting an account that they have visited pretty Generally the famlies of friends belonging to this meeting and in a general way they find things pretty well as far as they said

And **Abraham Tucker & John Tucker** is appointed to draw an account (Shewing how things are amongst us Relating to truth<sup>s</sup> affairs)

To y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly next: and **Increase Allen** and **Abraham Tucker** is appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next

8 mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at out meeing house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1716

**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** appeared **Rochester** meeting called & none appeared : the business of **Dartmouth** meeting called and **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** do make report to this meeting that y<sup>e</sup> marriage between **Eleazer Slocum<sup>junn</sup>** and **Deborah Smith** hath been solem =nized in the good order of truth: and **Abraham Tucker** and **John Tucker** hath signified y<sup>t</sup> they Did draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting as ordered.

And **Increase Allen** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as ordered: And **James Tucker** has a certificate signed rela ting to his clearness w<sup>th</sup> respect to marriage

9 mo= At a monthly meeting held at our meeting house in

**Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1716: **Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared : **Rochester** meeting called: The minnits of y<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting Recommended to the Quarterly meeting and So to y<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting was read by request of y<sup>e</sup> prepa =ritive meeting Last and y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting minnits was Read and kindly accepted **Rochester** no business

at

1716 At a monthly meeting held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** by friends, the 17<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>c</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1716 **Dartmouth** meeting called 10 mo= **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called and **John Tucker** and **Eleazer Slocum** are chosen to take care of **Dartmouth** meeting house for the ensuing year and y<sup>c</sup> visiters were called upon to give an account of their visiting friends families and they give no account of any thing done in that service y<sup>c</sup> Last Quarter. The business of **Rochester** called and they give an account that **John Summers** hath taken a wife contrary to y<sup>e</sup> good order established amongst friends and this meeting doth conclude that Judgment must go forth against him for that and also for his other disorders wherein he hath gone out of the good order of truth And **John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to Draw up a paper of condemnation in order to be signed at y<sup>c</sup> next monthly meeting. And **Stephen Wing** is chosen to be a visiter for **Rochester** weekly meeting The matter relating to purchasing slaves Recommend to y<sup>c</sup> Quarterly meeting being agitated in y<sup>e</sup> meeting it is concluded by the most of y<sup>e</sup> meeting that it would be most agreeable to our holy profession to forbear for time to come to be any ways concerned in purchasing any slaves And **Eleazer Slocum** **William Wood** & **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting and **John Tucker** & **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting how y<sup>e</sup> affaires of Truth are amongst us.

---

11 mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 17 16/17 **Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called this meeting hath signed a condemnation against **John Summers** his proceeding in marriage Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth as established among friends And **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** is ordered to read it in **Rochester** meeting of worship on a first day of y<sup>e</sup> week or cause it to be read:

this

Men 1699 - 1727; pp 161, 162; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 83

16  
17 17: This meeting has concluded to make a subscription to pay 3<sup>£</sup> Due for y<sup>c</sup> Land where on **Coakset** [**Acoaxet**] meeting house stands And **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay 12<sup>£</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> out of y<sup>c</sup> meeting stock to **John Tucker** for keeping y<sup>c</sup> meeting house The business of **Rochester** meeting called and they give an account that **Benjamin Clifton** and **Sarah Davis** have published their intentions of marriage contrary to y<sup>e</sup> good order of friends and

**John Tucker** and **Stephen Willcocks** are desired to go and Labour with y<sup>m</sup> to shew them y<sup>e</sup> danger of their proceedings

*12: mo*

At a monthly meeting of friend held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 17 16/17:

**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Eleazer Slocum** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called none appeared:

And **Thomas Taber Junr** has signified that he has Read

**John Summers** his condemnation as ordered and is as followeth:

Whereas **John Summers** of **Rochester** in the county of **Plymouth** in **New England** hath for some years made profession of y<sup>e</sup> Blessed truth as it is held and professed amongst us the people Called Quakers and having been by the ordering providence of God deprived of his wife by her decease hath shown a hafty desire to obtain another Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Good order and chast comendable custom among friends in so much that in a few months he did proceed so far w<sup>th</sup> one not of our proffession to published according to the custom of y<sup>e</sup> contry which action though he proceeded no further~~in~~ therein yet did stand to justifie obstinately Refusing and trampling upon the advice of friends that through y<sup>e</sup> Godly care of y<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting were sent to advise him concerning that matter and now of Late hath farther appeared in slight and contempt of y<sup>e</sup> good order established amongst <sup>^us</sup> friends

Therefore we are concerned to give this forth as a testimony against his out goings denying him to be one in unity with us the people <sup>^of god</sup> called <sup>^of god</sup> Quakers desiring if it be the will of God he may come to a sence of his out going and through unfeigned repentance Return and find mercy given

164

*16  
17 17:*

Given forth at our monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting Ho<sup>u</sup>se in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 17 16/17

**Stephen Willcock**

**John Lapham**

**Tho- Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**

**Benjamin Howland**

**Judah Smith**

**Thomas Hathaway**

**Josiah Merihoo**

**William Soule**

**John Tucker**

**Peleg Slocum**

**Valentine Huddlestone**

**Abraham Tucker**

**Nathaniel Howland**

**Eleazer Slocum**

**William Wood**

**Deliverance Smith**

And **Benjamin Howland** hath paid 12 shillings and 6 pence as ordered at the last monthly meeting: and **Stephen Willcock** and **John Tucker** hath beea at at **Rochester** as desired the last monthly meeting but **Benjamin Clifton** and **Sarah Davis** had accomplished their mariage before they came there and they could not convey niently speak w<sup>th</sup> them: so that matter is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called

Whereas **John Kees** sent in a paper to this meeting concerning his not proceeding in marriage with **Rachel Allen** which this meeting for something therein mentioned doth not approve of

nor accept for satisfaction: And **John Tucker** and **Thos Taber ju<sup>l</sup>**  
is appointed to signify y<sup>e</sup> reason thereof in behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> meet  
(=ing

---

1:mo At a monthly of friends held at our meeting house in -  
**Dartmouth** the: 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>- 1<sup>st</sup> month: 1717:  
There was collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends -- 0<sup>l</sup>-12<sup>s</sup>--06<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Eleazer Slocum** and **Judah Smiths**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting called and none appeared  
And y<sup>e</sup> business concer<sup>^</sup>ning **Benjamin Clifton** and **Sarah**  
**Davis** is Referred to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeing called and this meeting is  
ajourned till y<sup>e</sup> first sixt Day in y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month next  
this

Men 1699 - 1727; pp 163, 164; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 84  
**165**

1717 This meeting being met according to ajournment:  
this 5<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month: 1717:  
the visitters being called upon to give in their account  
Concerning their visiting friends famelies and their  
account is as followeth y<sup>t</sup> they have visited the fami  
=lies of friends belonging to this meeting in a pretty general  
way and they dont find but things are pretty well for the  
most part and they think their visits for the most part  
well accepted  
And **William Wood** and **Eleazer Slocum** is appointed to  
attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next: and **Abraham Tucker**  
and **John Tucker** is appointed to draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup>  
Quarterly meeting next.  
And this meeting is ajourned till y<sup>e</sup> 10 of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1717  
This meeting being met accord to ajournment  
this 10<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2d month 1717:  
Some suffering allowed at this meeting of **Peleg Slocum**  
And **Abraham Tucker** and **John Tucker** at **Chilmark**

---

2:mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1717  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Eleazer Slocum**  
appeared: **Rochester** - meeting called none appeared  
The business Concerning **Benjamin Clifton** and **Sarah**  
**Davis** is Referred to the y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting.  
~~And **William Wood** and **Eleazer Slocum**~~  
And **John Tucker** and **Abraham** have drawn up an  
account and sent it to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting as appoint-  
=ted And **William Wood** and **Eleazer Slocum** hath  
attended the Quarterly meeting as appointed  
This meeting hath received and epistel from y<sup>e</sup> quarter  
=ly meeting Dated y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> month: 1716  
and from y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1717

and they was boath read and kindly accepted  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called and **Deliverance**  
**Smith** hath brought the returne of the survey of  
y<sup>e</sup> Land whereon friends meet ing house stands in

**Ponaganset**

**166**

1717 **Ponaganset** vilage and is ordered to be recorded in y<sup>e</sup> packigers  
Records and friends to pay for y<sup>e</sup> Recording

---

3:mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in  
**Dartmouth** the: 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> month : 1717:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Josiah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
and **Eleazer Slocum** and and **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith**  
is appointed to speak w<sup>th</sup> **Timothy Davis** and his wife to know whither  
they have kept y<sup>m</sup>selves clear in their testimony in the marriage  
of their daughter **Sarah Davis** with **Benjamin Clifton** contrary to  
the good order established amongst friends and also to speak w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> abovesd  
**Benjamin Clifton** and **Sarah** to know how it hath been that they  
have proceeded in marriage Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> good order of friends  
and the friends to make return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting how  
they find things:  
And this meeting makes choice of **Griffin Owen** and **Peleg Slocum**  
and **Eleazer Slocum** to Draw up some account to **Walter Newbury**  
concerning a Late act for y<sup>e</sup> maintainance of ministers and Desire  
him to take y<sup>e</sup> sd act along with him to old **England** and delier it to  
**John Whiteing** or some other friends y<sup>t</sup> he shall think suitable:  
And our freinds **Griffin Owen** and **John Saltkite**[?] was at this meeting  
and their service was kindly accepted and they shewed ther  
certificates and they was well approved.

---

4 mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** the 24<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> month 1717:  
There was collected for the use of friends ----- 01<sup>£</sup>=05<sup>s</sup>=01<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Deliverance Smith**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting called. and none appeared  
**Edward Wing** and **Sarah Tucker** did signify to this meeting their  
intentions of taking each other in marriage if y<sup>e</sup> Lord permitt  
and **Josiah Merihoo** and **Henry Tucker** is appointed to see into  
their clearness and bring in the<sup>^i</sup>r answer how the find things to  
the next monthly meeting.

and

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 165, 166; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 85

1717

And whereas **Eleazer Slocum Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** have not been w<sup>th</sup> **Timothy Davis** and his wife and **Benjamin Clifton** and his wife according to y<sup>e</sup> order of the Last monthly meeting they are continued to Do sd business and to bring in their account to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting:

The visiter being called upon say that little has been done in visiting y<sup>e</sup> Last Quarter:

**John Tucker** and **Tho- Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting **John Tucker** and **Stephen Willcocks** and **Eleazer Slocum** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting and the (~~meeting have the~~) meeting have made up the accompts with **Benjamin Howland** and there remains in y<sup>e</sup> stock: 1<sup>£</sup>=02<sup>s</sup>=11<sup>d</sup> and this dayes collection which is aforesd ----- 1 =03 = 0 And **Benjamin Howland** is to pay 22 Shillings to **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** for mony that he paid toward y<sup>e</sup> Land whereon **Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeing house stand; which he forth with paid:

And **Benjamin Howland** is also ordered to pay 21 Shillings out of the Stock to **Eleazer Slocum** for keeping y<sup>e</sup> meeting house

5 mo=

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1717:

**Dartmouth** meeting called **Eleazer Slocum** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting caled **Elisha Wing** appeared **Edward Wing** and, **Sarah Tucker** ap Came before this meeting for their answer and desired the meetings answer with respect to their intentions of mariage which they laid before the Last monthly meeting and the meeting answers that they<sup>ings</sup> being Clear they may proceed in the good order of truth between this and the next monthly meeting

And **Benjamin Howland** and **Eleazer Slocum** and **John Tucker** are appointed to see it accomplished:

And **Eleazer Slocum Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** have been with **Timothy Davis** and **Benjamin Clifton** as appointed and have discoursed them concerning the sd **Cliftons** taking his wife out of y<sup>e</sup> order of truth as it is established amongst friends and said **Benjamin Clifton** justefies him selfe in his taking his Wife and this meeting makes chore of **Tho: Taber junr** and **John Tucker** to draw up their condemnation against next monthly meeting and **John Tucker** hath drawn up an account to the Quarterly meeting ----- as appointed -----

and

1717

And **Stephen Wilcocks** and **John Tucker** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **Benjamin Howland** has paid 21<sup>£</sup>: out of the meetings stock to **Eleazer Slocum** for keeping the meeting house as ordered. The friends of **Rochester** prepartive meeting deisre the assitance of this meeting toward the orderly setting the Land whereon their meeting house stands and the house also and the<sup>air</sup> burying ground place: and the meeting advises that they have as soon as may be the sd house and lands made over to some perticular friends in the usual method among friends in such cases and the per

=sons nominated by the meeting are **Savory Clifton Stephen Wing Nicolas Davis Tho<sup>s</sup> Hathaway:** and **Joseph Taber** and **John Tucker** and **Tho- Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** are ordered to be helpful to them in accomplishing the work: and the Epistle from **London** yearly meeting and our last quarterly meeting were read and kindly accepted and the matter in the Quarterly meeting epistle concerning slaves is refered to the next monthly meeting:  
And this meeting Doth agree to come to further subscription to =wards y<sup>e</sup> defraying the charge of **Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeting house and whereas **James Howland** is about to take a wife out of the good order of truth to y<sup>e</sup> trouble of friends, the meeting appoints **Benjamin Howland** and **Eleazer Slocum** to Let him know y<sup>e</sup> mind of the meeting and to advise him in the matter:

---

6mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6 month 1717  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared nothing being done concerning **Rochester** meeting house and Land about it it is refered to next monthly meeting and **John Tucker** and **Benjamin Howland** do give account that **Edward Wing** and **Sarah Tucker** have taken each other in marriage according to y<sup>e</sup> Good order of truth: The business relating to **James Howlands** taking a wife out of y<sup>e</sup> order as friends is refered to the next monthly meeting and y<sup>e</sup> matter relating to Slaves refered from y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting to y<sup>e</sup> Consideration of this meeting being spoken to it is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting

and

Men 1699 - 1727; pp 167, 168; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 86

### 169

1717: And **Stephen Wilcocks Deliverance Smith Benjamin Howland Abraham Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** are ordered to draw up something relating to that matter for the meeting to sign if they approve of it and the condemnation of **Benjamin Clifton** and his wife is signed and **Elisha Wing** is appointed to read it at the conclusion of their meeting of worship on a first Day- And the friends of **Coakset [Acoaxet]** vilage having Desired to have a meeting of worship every first day it is allowed that they may for time to come have a meeting according to their desire and **John Summers** of **Rochester** having signified to this meeting his desire to come in =to unity again w<sup>th</sup> friends and hath sent a paper to this meeting to signify y<sup>e</sup> same the meeting hath appointed **John Tucker** an **Elisha Wing** to speak with him in order to know his sincerity and make report to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting ---  
And some friends sufferings being sent from **Rochester** are read and approved to be sent to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting

---

*7 mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 16:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1717  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Benjamin Howland** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared **Eleazer Slocum** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** are chose to draw up a condemnation against **James Howlands** Disorderly walking proceeding in marriage and present it to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting to be signed: and **Elisha Wing** has Read **Benjamin Clifton** and his Wives condemnation: which is a followeth -  
Whereas **Benjamin Clifton** the son of **Savory Clifton** of **Rochester** in the county of **Plymouth** in **New England** and **Sarah Davis** daughter of **Timothy Davis** of sd **Rochester** being boath friends children yet have proceeded in mariage to each other contrary to y<sup>e</sup> good order established among friends on that account and contrary to their parents consent especially y<sup>e</sup> parents of the said **Benjamin Clifton** - - - -  
Therefore we are concerned to give forth this as a publick testimony against their disorderly proceedings denying <sup>^them</sup> to be of us the people called Quakers desiring that if it be the will of God they may come to a sense of their out goings and find money  
given

170

Given forth at our monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> month 1717

<b>Increase Allen</b>	<b>Henry Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>Peleg Slocum</b>	<b>Nicolas Lapham</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Nathaniel Howland</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>Joseph Russell</b>	<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Mary Laton</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock</b>	<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Mehetabel Burrel</b>
<b>Elisha Wing</b>	<b><u>Joseph Russell: Ju<sup>nr</sup></u></b>	<b>Mary Lapham Jun<sup>r</sup></b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>
<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Mary Slocum</b>	<b>Mary Russell</b>
<b>Deliverance Smith</b>	<b>Hephzibah Hathaway</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>

And **John Tucker** and **Elisha Wing** not having spoke w<sup>th</sup> **John Sum =mers** as ordered the Last monthly meeting it is refered to the next monthly meeting the friends appointed to draw up something Relating to Slaves to send to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting have done it and it being read the meeting doth approve of it and appoint **John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** to Sign it in behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> meeting and **Thomas Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** and **Stephen Willcock** is appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> <sup>^</sup>ordered to give the ---- [on previous line]

Quarterly meeting an account how the affairs of truth are amongst us and it is proposed to offer to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting whither it may not be well for friends not to sue any at Law or suffer them selves to be sued without the advice of y<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting they belong to it it can be or otherwise the advice of some substantial friends  
The collection is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting - - -

*8 mo* At a monthly meeting <sup>^of friends</sup> held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1717  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called none appeared



**Daniel Goddard** of **Marshfield** and **Mary Tripp** the daughter of **James Tripp** have laid their intentions of marriage before this meeting and they are desired to wait till y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer

ing

and

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 169, 170; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 87

171

1717: And **William Wood** and **Stephen Willcock** are ordered to inquire into their clearness with respect to marriage and give an account to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting:

**Elisha Wing** and **John Tucker** is still continued to speak with **John Summers**: And **Thomas Taber jun<sup>sr</sup>** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** and **John Tucker** hath signed a paper relating to slaves as appointed:

And **John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** hath drawn up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed:

And **James Howlands** condemnation is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting and the same persons w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland** are ordered to draw it up against sd meeting The Quarterly meeting Epistle was read and kindly accepted

9<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1717.

**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**

appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared

There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friend -- 1<sup>£</sup>-04<sup>s</sup>=04<sup>d</sup>

The friends that were appointed y<sup>e</sup> last monthly meeting to inquire into **Daniel Goddards** and **Mary Tripps** Clearness as to marriage do make report that they find nothing but that they may proceed and said **Goddard** has brought a certificate from the monthly meeting of friends at **Pembroke** w<sup>ch</sup> signifies their allowance of his proceeding and his clearness as to marriage he also brought a few lines from his father and mother w<sup>ch</sup> signifies their consent to his present proceedings

And y<sup>e</sup> said **Daniel Goddard** and **Mary Tripp** presented them selves before this meeting desiring friends answer as to their intentions

Laid before y<sup>e</sup> last monthly meeting and they were answered that nothing appearing to hinder they might proceed in the order of truth and **William Wood** and **John Tucker** are appointed to see it accomplished accordingly.

And **Isaac Howland** y<sup>e</sup> Son of **Benjamin Howland** and **Hannah Allen** y<sup>e</sup> daughter of **Ebenezer Allen** did lay their intentions of marriage before this meeting and they are desired

to

1717: To wait till y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer and **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** are appointed to inquire into their clearness with respect to marriage and give account to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
 And **John Tucker** and **Elisha Wing** are still continued to speak w<sup>th</sup> **John Summers:** and **James Howland**s condemnation is drawn up approved and signed and **John Tucker** is ordered to read it or cause it to be read between this and next monthly -  
 The business of **Dartmouth** preparitive meeting called **Rochester** preparitive meeting business called no business presented: and there being a paper presented to this meeting from **John Summers** and it being read **Nathaniel Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to write an answer to it and send it to him as soon as may be

---

10: mo: At a monthly meeting held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1717:  
 There was collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 16 shillings  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called and none appeared --  
 And **Isaac Howland** and **Hannah Allen** having laid their intentions of marriage before y<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting did now present them selves desiring y<sup>e</sup> meetings answer and the meeting not having so good an account of y<sup>e</sup> young womans having: ~~having~~ ~~having~~ her parents consent as ought to be do answer them that they may proceed in y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth between this and y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting provided that they then bring an account of her parents consent  
**James Howland**s Condemnation has been read according to y<sup>e</sup> order of the Last monthly meeting and is as followeth  
 Whereas **James Howland** the son of **Nathaniel Howland** and **Rose** his wife of **Dartmouth** in the county of **Bristol** in y<sup>e</sup> province of y<sup>e</sup> **Massachusetts Bay** in **New England** hath from his childhood been Educated amongst friends his father and mother being both of y<sup>e</sup> people called quakers yet hath in slight of friends and the good advice and counsel by them given him and in contept of the good order

Men 1699 - 1727; pp 171, 172; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 88

1717 Order established among friends proceeded to take a wife in the common way of other people we are therefore concerned to give this forth a public testimony against said Disorderly action and do deny the said **James Howland** to be one of us y<sup>e</sup> people called quakers truly desiring that he may return and find mercy w<sup>th</sup> God and tenderly all friends Children to beware of giving way to the inducements of Satan Least they be led forth to scorn friends and y<sup>e</sup> testimony of y<sup>e</sup> Blessed Truth as it has been delivered through great tribulations even to the sealing of it with the blood of many faithful witnesses surely wo will be the portion of these that can Slightly trample upon thereon and by whome the testimo

=ny of the Blessed truth may fall in the Street in any perticuler unless by true and unfeigned repentance they return to God which that every disorderly and disobedient one may do is our sincere desire given forth at our monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup>: 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 9<sup>th</sup> month 1717:

<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Tho<sup>s</sup> Smith</b>
<b>Abraham Tucker</b>	<b>Josiah Merihoo</b>	<b>W<sup>m</sup> Soule</b>
<b>Peleg Slocum</b>	<b>Elisha Wing</b>	<b>Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber Jun<sup>r</sup></b>
<b>Stephen Willcock</b>	<b>Thomas Hathaway</b>	<b>Henry Tucker</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Joseph Russell</b>	<b>Jabez Barker</b>

And **Deliverance Smith** and **Josiah Smith** are appointed to see the abovesaid cupple that **Isaac Howland** and **Hannah Allen** accomplish their marriage in the good order of truth  
And **John Tucker** and **Stephen Willcock** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next the visiters of **Dartmouth** meeting being Called upon they give no account: and **John Tucker** and **Eleazer Slocum** are <sup>appointed</sup> to take care of the meeting house for y<sup>e</sup> year following  
And **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw upon account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
and whereas **Daniel mosher** makes a complaint to this meeting that **Nathaniel Howland** has wronged him This meeting makes Choice of **Deliverance Smith** **Jabez Barker** and **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** to hear the matter and make up the differance if they can and if they cannot to make report to the next monthly meeting  
The friends appointed to see **Daniel Goddard** and **Mary Tripp** solemnize their marriage in the Good order of truth  
say that it was so accomplished as far as they said –  
at

174

17 17/18 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 11<sup>th</sup> month: 17 18/17: **Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **William Wood** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called none appeared  
11:mo: **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** being called upon to give an account how **Isaac Howland** and **Hannah Allens** marriage was carri =ed on and they say in Good order as far as they know:  
And **John Tucker** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed **Thomas Taber Ju<sup>n</sup>** and **John Tucker** did Draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarter =ly meeting as appointed: the men that were chosen to make inspection into y<sup>e</sup> Differance between **Daniel Mosher** and **Nathaniel Howland** makes report to this meeting that y<sup>e</sup> sd **Mosher** refuses to Lave the whole differance to them Therefore they thought not best to meddl therewith: The business of **Dartmouth** preparitive meeting called but no business presented the Epistle from y<sup>e</sup> Quar =terly meeting was read and kindly accepted

---

12 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of th 12 month 1717/18: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called and **Nicolas Davis** appeared **Daniel Shepherd jun<sup>r</sup>** and **Mary Shearman** y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of

**William Shearman** have Laid their intentions of mariage before this meeting also **William Soule ju<sup>nr</sup>** and **Rachel Allen y<sup>e</sup>** Daughter of **Increase Allen** have likewise laid their intentions of mariage before the meeing and they are all desired to wait till y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer and **Eleazer Slocum** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to see into **W<sup>m</sup> Soules** and **Rachel Allens** Clearness with respect to mariage and **Judah Smith** and **John Lapham** to see into y<sup>e</sup> clearness of the other cupple in that respect: **Darmouth** business called and there is no further business: **Rochester** business called and no business presented

*1 mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17 day 4 of the 1<sup>st</sup> month 17 17/18  
There was collected for the use of friends - 14 Shillings and 6 pence whereas **Daniel Shepherd** and **Mary Shearman** did the Last monthly meeting lay their intentions of marriage and were to have their answer at this meeting but the young woman being ill it is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting.  
**William Soule jun** and **Rachel Allen ju<sup>nr</sup>** presented them selves the 2<sup>d</sup> time during their answer with respect to their intention.

Men 1699 - 1727; pp 173, 174; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 89

## 175

1717/18 of marriage laid before the last monthly meeting and the meeting answered that nothing appearing to hinder they may proceed to take each other in marriage in y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** appeared. **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called **Eleazer Slocum** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to see the marriage between **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** and **Rachel Allen** accomplished in y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth and they ar permitted to selemnize their marriage on y<sup>e</sup> next 4<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> week although it be a meeting day by course but not to be allowed as a president for time to come --  
The visitors being called upon do give account that nothing had been done in that service the last quarter ----  
And **Stephen Willcocks** and **Benjamin Howland** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next  
And a matter being presented from y<sup>e</sup> preparitive meeting of **Dartmouth** concerning y<sup>e</sup> puting off the hat or standing uncovered in laying the intentions of marriage and receiving their answers and the meeting being generally of y<sup>e</sup> mind that it ought not to be and the meeting refers it to y<sup>e</sup> consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly Meeting: also from said <sup>^preparitive</sup> meeting a query whither our marriages among friends be good without a Justice of y<sup>e</sup> Peace and whither friend be obliged to invite a Justice to their marriages and if a Justice be invited to come and it so happen that he cannot or will not come whither friends are obliged to go to another which matter is also refered to y<sup>e</sup> next Quarterly meeting:

The business of **Rochester** meeting called and they <sup>^visiters</sup> give account that they have visited the families of friends and things for the most part are pretty well amongst them -

And then was presented some Sufferings of friends from **Rochester** which was approved to be sent to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting and this meeting is ajourned till y<sup>e</sup> sixth day next before y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting -----

1718 This meeting being meet according to ajournment this 4<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1718:

The visters gives the following account that they have visited the families of friends belonging to **Dartmouth** meeting and for the most part as far as they said things are pretty well and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** and **John Tucker** and **Nathaniel Howland** or eighter two of them are appointed to draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting ----  
and

176

1718 And **William Wood** and **John Tucker** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next

---

2 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1718  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Benjamin Howland** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called none appeared  
**Daniel Shepherd** and **Mary Shearman** appeared before this meeting for their answer as to their intentions of marriage and equiry being made into their clearness and nothing appearing to hinder their s<sup>d</sup> intentions they had their answer that they might proceed in marriage to each other in y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth:

And **Stephen Willcocks** and **William Wood** and **John Tucker** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **John Tucker** hath drawn up an account to the Quarterly meeting as appointed and **Judah Smith** and **John Lapham** are appointed to see **Daniel Shepherd** and **Mary Shearmans** marriage solemnized in the good order of truth and make return to the next monthly meeting: The Epistle of y<sup>e</sup> Last Quarter =ly meeting was read among us and kindly accepted: and the friends that were appointed to see that **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** and **Rachel Allen** did Solemnize their marriage in the good order of truth makes report that they were there and they saw nothing but that it was performed in good order  
And **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** is appointed to draw a deed of Land that y<sup>e</sup> meeting bought of **Deliverance Smith** and there was Collected 10 shillings and <sup>^it was</sup> ordered to be paid to **James Tripp** towards the build the meeting house

---

3:mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> month 1718 -  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Benjamin Howland** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared ----  
**Judah Smith** and **John Lapham** being called upon to give in their account how things was managed at **Daniel Shepherd** and **Mary Shearmans** marriage and their answer is that it was managed in the order of truth as far as they saw

the business of **Rochester** meeting called and no business presented  
At a

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 175, 176; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 90

177

1718  
4 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** the 23<sup>d</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> month 1718  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]** and **Henry Tucker**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
and there was collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 1:04:6  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith**  
**John Tucker** and **Benjamin Howland** are appointed to attend the  
Quarterly meeting next: and **Judah Smith** and **John Tucker** is  
appointed to Draw an account to the quarterly meeting next  
the business of **Rochester** meeting called but no business presented  
The Epistle of y<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting from **London** held in **London** in y<sup>e</sup>  
year 1717 was read at this meeting and kindly accepted

---

5 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in  
**Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21 day of the 5<sup>th</sup> month 1718 -  
**dartmouth** meeting called **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared --- **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called and **John Tucker** and  
**Benjamin Howland** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as  
appointed and **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** did draw up an  
account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as they were appointed  
The epistle from the Quarterly meeting was read to good Satisfacti<sup>on</sup>  
also some minits of y<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting at **London** 1717 concerning  
tomb stones distinguishing aparel for the dead and bowings and  
Cryings which minits are ordered to be read on a first day meet  
ing after worship by **John Tucker** or some one who he may  
appoint - and there was a subscribtion made by friends at  
this meeting in answer to the desire of the Quarterly meeting  
who ordered our monthly meeting to raise ten pounds for y<sup>e</sup>  
service of truth and **John Tucker** is ordered to receive the mony  
and convey it to y<sup>e</sup> next quarterly meeting of friends  
no business from **Rochester** to this meeting:  
**Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay 30 shillings out of the meet  
-ings Stock to **John Tucker** and **Eleazer Slocum** for keeping the  
meeting house

---

6 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> month 1718  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared ----  
**Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
**John Tucker** has caused the munits to be read according to y<sup>e</sup>  
order of the Last monthly meeting

~~The visiter<sup>e</sup> being called upon~~

1718

The business of **Dartmouth** being called the visiters are desired to visit the families of friends between this and the next monthly meeting: from **Rochester** no business presented

7 mo:

At monthly meeting <sup>^of friends</sup> held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month 1718 ----

there was collected for the use of friends ---- 0<sup>£</sup>-17<sup>s</sup>=0<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting called **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** appeared --- **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared

**Joseph Mosher** the Son of **Nicholas Mosher** and **Mehetabel**

**Smith** did lay their intentions of taking each other in marriage

and **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance** <sup>^Smith</sup> are <sup>^appointed</sup> to see into their clearness in respect to marriage and also that they have their parants

Consent: And **Benjamin Howland** hath paid to **John Tucker** and

**Eleazer Slocum** 30 Shillings as ordered: the Subscribion of 10 £

agreed upon at y<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting in the 5<sup>th</sup> month last is

finnished ----

The business o **Rochester** <sup>^meeting</sup> called and they have gathered forty

Shillings for the use of friends and sent it by **Elisha Wing** and it

is ordered to be sent to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next by **John Tucker**: ~~and~~

And **William Wood Elisha Wing** and **John Tucker** is appointed to attend

y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next: and **Judah Smith** and **John Tucker**

are appointed to draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting

next and this meeting desires to have an account what is done

concerning the buying and keeping of Slaves

8 mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house

in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1718 ----

**dartmouth** meeting called **Benjamin Howland** and **Josiah Merihoo** [**Merihew**]

appeared -- **Rochester** meeting called none appeared --

The friends that were chosen to make inquiry in to **Joseph Mosher** <sup>jur</sup>

and **Mehetabel Smiths** Clearness from all others in relation to marriage

and also the consent of parents gives account that they find nothing

to hinder their proceedings in that affair: and they the said **Joseph**

**Mosher** and **Mehetabel Smith** presenting them selves before this

meeting desiring their answer they had their answer that

they might proceed to take each other in the Good order of truth

and **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** are appointed to

See the marriage solemnized in the good order of truth

and bring in their answer how they find things to the (~~and~~)

next monthly meeting

and

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 177, 178; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 91

1718 And **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** hath drawn an account to the Quarterly meeting as appointed and **John Tucker** hath carried y<sup>c</sup> twelve pounds of y<sup>c</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay 26 shillings for mend =ing and making glass for y<sup>e</sup> meeting house ----

---

9 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month:1718:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Benjamin Howland** and **William Wood** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called and none appeared:  
**Adam Mott** and **Apphia Hathaway** have laid their intentions of mariage before this meeting **Henry Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber ju<sup>nr</sup>** are appointed to inquire into their clearness with respect to mariage and make report to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting:  
**Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** makes report to this meeting that they have attended y<sup>e</sup> mariage of **Joseph Mosher** and **Mehetabel Smith** and it was performed in the order of Truth as far as they saw ----

---

10 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1718 =  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Eleazer Slocum** and **Jabez Barker** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends – 0<sup>l</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>=06<sup>d</sup>  
**Adam Mott** and **Apphia Hathaway** presented them selves before this meeting desiring y<sup>e</sup> meetings answer with respect to their proceeding in mariage and inquiry having been made and things on boath sides appearing clear the meeting allowes that they may proceed to take each other in mariage in the good order of truth between this and the next monthly meeting and **Henry Tucker** and **Thomas Taber ju<sup>nr</sup>** are appointed to see it accom =plished accordingly and make report to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
And the visiters being called upon have no account to give and y<sup>c</sup> meeting advises that they be careful to visit the fami lies of friends so that there may be a full account to give to the Quarterly meeting in y<sup>e</sup> 2.<sup>d</sup> month next:  
And **William Wood** and **Stephen Willcox** and **Elisha Wing** are appoin =ted to attend y:<sup>c</sup> Quarterly meeting next ----  
and **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw up an account to the quarterly meeting concerning the affairs of truth amongst us

the

1718 The business of **Rochester** meeting called it is Signified from their proparitive meeting that **Benoni Uin** of **Rochester** has signified to them his intentions of proceeding mariage with **Hasadiah Landers** of **Sandwich** friends do therefore make choice of **Elisha Wing** and **Stephen Wing** to inquire into his conversation and clearness with respect to mariage and make report to the next monthly meeting:

---



*11:mo:* At a monthly meeting friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 11:<sup>th</sup> month:1718/19:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Henry Tucker** appeared:  
**Rochester** meeting Called and none appeared ----  
**William Wood** and **Elisha Wing** hath attended y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly Meeting as appointed: and **John Tucker** hath drawn an account to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meeting:  
And it is desired that friends take care to git the deed acknowledged and concerning **Adam Mott** and **Benoni Uin** relating to mari =age see the next month minits:  
And **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** is appointed to take care of the meeting house y:<sup>e</sup> ensuing year ^and the year to beginn at y:<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting and the meeting to pay the charge:  
we received the Epistle from the last Quarterly meeting which was read and kindly accepted:

---

*12:mo=* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 16:<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>: 1718/19:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Henry Tucker** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared ----  
**Thomas Taber ju<sup>nr</sup>** gives account to this meeting that the mariage between **Adam Mott** and **Apphia Hathaway** was performed in the good order of truth ----  
and the friends appointed to inquire into **Benoni Uin** Conversation and clearness with respect to mariage do make report ~~the~~ to this meeting that they find nothing to y<sup>e</sup> contrary but that he may proceed: and the meeting hath given him a sertificate directed to y<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting at **Sandwich** according to s<sup>d</sup> report  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeing called it being proposed from **Dartmouth** preparitive meeting whither it be agreable to truth to fetch timber of from another mans lot that was  
fallen

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 179, 180; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 92

## 181

*1718/19:* fallen ^<sup>thereon</sup> before the lot was laid out without leave of the owner of said lot it is concluded by the full consent of y<sup>e</sup>: s<sup>d</sup> meeting that no friend ought to fetch any such Timber without leave first obtained of y<sup>e</sup>: owner of such lands: for **Rochester** no business

---

*1 mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 1<sup>st</sup> month: 171 8/19:  
There was collected for y<sup>e</sup>: use of friends: 1<sup>£</sup>-11<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup>  
**Phneas Chace** of **Tiverton** and **Desire Wing** of **Rochester** the Daughter of **John Wing** of **Rochester** deceased: have laid their intensions mariage before this meeting who are desired to wait till the next monthly meeting for their answer:  
And **Nathan Barlow** having desired a £ certificate of his clear

=ness with respect to marriage and conversation: and **Elisha Wing** and **Nicolas Davis** are appointed to inquire into the same and give an account thereof to y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** being appointed to present y<sup>e</sup>: business the visiters do give account that they have pretty generally visited y<sup>e</sup>: families of friends and as far as they saw things are pretty well for y<sup>e</sup> most part and friends generally in unity

And **William White** having offered some contribution towards the finishing **Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeting house this meeting makes choice of **John Tucker William Wood** and **Stephen Willcocks** to signify the order of friends to him on such occasions and to give account to the next monthly meeting whither he be minded to become one with us

And **James Tripp** the Son of **James Tripp** having a design of proceeding in marriage contrary to the order of friends and he appointed by the preparitive meeting about it and he not giving a positive answer this <sup>^meeting</sup> appoints **Nathanil Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** to Labour farther with him and give account to the next monthly meeting

**Rochester** meeting Called **Nicholas Davis** appeared and no farther business presented: only **Elisha Wing** and **Nicholas Davis** are appointed to inquire into **Phineas Chace** and **Desire Wings** clearness with respect to marriage and conversation and make report to y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting and **Nicolas Davis** and **John Tucker** and **Thos<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>sr</sup>** are chose to attend the Quarterly meeting and also to draw an account to y<sup>e</sup> house

at

182

1719  
2<sup>d</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1719:

**Dartmouth** meeting called **Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared --- **Phineas Chace** and **Desire Wing** not appearing not appearing for their answer it is refered till y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting

That matter concerning speaking w<sup>th</sup> [with] **William White** is refered for an account till y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting:

And the friends appointed to speak with **James Tripp Jun<sup>r</sup>** concerning his marrying out of the order of friends do give account that he had accomplished his marriage before they had opportunity to speak with him friends are therefore concerned to condemn s<sup>d</sup> Disorderly practice and to deny the said **James Tripp Jun<sup>r</sup>** to be one of us the people called Quakers and **Thomas Taber Jun<sup>sr</sup>** is appointed to draw up a paper of friends Denying him and present it to the next monthly meeting to be signed -----

The persons chose to attend the Quarterly meeting did attend s<sup>d</sup> meeting also **John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** did draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting as ordered: The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called no business appeared: **Rochester** no business ----- and friends have signed a certificate signifying **Nathan Barlowes** Clearness relating to marriage: This day the accounts were made up and ballanced with **James Tripp** Concerning the building of

**Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeting house and there remains 40 shillings in **John Tuckers** hands of the subscription for s<sup>d</sup> meeting house -----

3<sup>d</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 18:<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>d</sup>: month 1719:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Abraham Tucker** and **Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared the friends appointed to speak with **W<sup>m</sup> White** do give account that he desires some time of consideration and the condemnation of **James Tripp Jun<sup>ES</sup>** disorderly walking and proceeding in marriage is presented to the meeting which is as followeth according to y<sup>e</sup> order of the Last monthly meeting and being accepted and signed **Deliverance Smith** is ordered to read it or cause it to be read on a first day at **Coaxet** meeting house

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 181, 182; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 93

**183**

House at the end of the meeting for worship between this and the next monthly meeting

**184**

1719 **Dartmouth** business called no business appeared:  
**Rochester** business called none presents only some sufferings presented from **Rochester** which are accepted and ordered to be sent to the yearly meeting -----  
the business relating to **Phineas Chace** his proceeding in marriage is refered to y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting by reason of y<sup>e</sup>: yearly meeting falling <sup>^out</sup> to be on the 3<sup>d</sup>-2<sup>d</sup>: day of y<sup>e</sup>: next month the next monthly meeting and preparitive meeting is ajourned one week Later than usual

4<sup>th</sup> mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 22<sup>d</sup>: day of y<sup>e</sup>: 4<sup>th</sup>: 1719: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called ----  
**Savery Clifton** appeared  
There was Collected for the use of friends ----1- 07 = 0  
**Deliverance Smith** being called upon to know whither he hath read **James Tripp jun<sup>ES</sup>** Condemnation and he answers that he hath not done it and so he is continued still to read y<sup>e</sup> same according to y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting the sufferings that <sup>^was presented ----</sup> was presented <sup>^ from Rochester</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting at **Rhoad Island** as appointed ---  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood Thomas Taber jun<sup>E</sup>** and **John Tucker** are appoid to attend the Quarterly meeting next: **Deliverance Smith** and **John Tucker** are appointed to draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup>:

Quarterly meeting: **Phineas Chace** and **Desire Wing** appeared at this meeting desiring their answer relating to their taking each other in marriage and nothing appearing to hinder their said intentions they had their answer <sup>^that</sup> they might proceed in taking each other in the good order of truth and **Savery Clifton** and **John Tucker** is appointed to see it performed as above s<sup>d</sup> and make return to the next monthly meeting:

The business of **Rochester** meeting Called and their was a paper presented signifying their love but no business one thing omitted: viz: the visitors being called upon to know how they find things under their care and answer was made that nothing was done in respect of visiting friends families the last Quarter

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 183, 184; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 94

## 185

1719:  
5<sup>th</sup> mo= At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup>: 20:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 5:<sup>th</sup> month 1719 **Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared **James Tripp jun.**<sup>r</sup> Condemnation hath been read according to order - **John Tucker** and **William Wood** have attended the quarterly meeting = and **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** have drawn up an account to the Quarterly meeting: and **John Tucker** gives account that **Phineas Chace** and **Desire Wing** have performed their marriage in the Good order of truth as far as they saw  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called it is proposed to this meeting that **Thomas Smith** hath a desire to go to y<sup>e</sup>: westward to visit his relations <sup>^and friends</sup> and desires the consent of this meeting therein and a few lines of their unity in way of S<sup>d</sup> Certificate:  
And **John Tucker** and **Tho:<sup>s</sup> Taber ju.**<sup>r</sup> are ordered to draw a certificate accord<sup>^ing</sup> to s<sup>d</sup> request and present it to the next monthly meeting to be signed  
And **Peleg Slocum** having signified that their is an intention of marriage between his son **Giles Slocum** and **Elisabeth Wanton** the daughter of **John Wanton** of **Newport** and desires a certificate of this meeting of his sons clearness on that account w<sup>th</sup> [with] others: and **Eliezer Slocum** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to inquire into the same and make report to the next monthly meeting how they find things and it being requested it is granted that **William Wood** **James Tripp** **Robert Tripp** **Daniel Goddard** and **Hannah Cadman** may build a stable of 20 foot squair on friends meeting house land at **Cokset** [**Acoaxet**] only it is advised that **Stephen Willcock** and **James Tripp** do set of <sup>^such</sup> a piece of Land as they may think suit

=able for a burying place and the bounds and quantity thereof  
to be given in to the next monthly meeting

The business of **Rochester** meeting called no business

there is no epistle from y<sup>e</sup>: Quarterly meeting

**Ruth Lawtons** condemnation is given forth and signed and

**John Tucker** is appoind to read it or cause it be read at

**Cokset** meeting house on a first day after y<sup>e</sup> meeting of

worship -

at

## 186

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
the 17:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 6 month :1719

1719:  
6<sup>th</sup>:mo: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Benjamin Howland** and

**Deliverance Smith** appeared:

**Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared

**Tho:<sup>s</sup> Smith** hath a certificate granted him and signed at

this meeting signifying our consent in his going to **Pensilvania**

to visit his friends and relations there:

Also **Giles Slocum** hath a certificate signed signifying his  
clearness in regard of marriage:

And the friends appointed to set out the burying ground

on y<sup>e</sup>: meeting house land at **Cokset [Acoaxet]** do give account that

they have alloted the South east corner of said lot to ly six

rods in length north and south and fowr rods wide at y<sup>e</sup> south

end and three rods wide at the north end for a burying place

and **Ruth Lawtons** <sup>^condemnation</sup> hath been read according to the order of

the Last monthly meeting which is as followeth

Whereas **Ruth Lawton** of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol** in

**New England** having been educated ~~in~~ among friends her

mother being one in unity with us the people called Quakers

and her selfe made some pretended shew of Love to friends

and the blessed truth professed amongst us yet by giving way to

a Reprobate mind hath gone out into Stubbornness and disobedience to

her paret by keeping company w:<sup>th</sup> [with] a lacivious person and at last

to the committing of that unclean sin of fornication as appears

by her having a bastard child to the dishonour of god reproach to

truth and skandal to the professors thereof

Now though it is matter of sorrow and grief to all the sincere

hearted amongst us that any of our youth should thus fall into

the snares of the Devil to the wounding of their soules yet are

we constrained to give this forth as a testimony against such

fowl and wicked practices denying the said **Ruth Lawton** to be

one of us the people called Quakers heartily desiring that if it

be the will of God she may by taking the shame to her selfe

through Godly <sup>^sorrow and sincere</sup> repentance find pardon and acceptance w:<sup>th</sup> him

given

1719 Given forth at our monthly meeting held in **Dartmouth**  
the 20:<sup>th</sup> day of the 5:<sup>th</sup> month 1719: and Signed by

<b>John Tucker:</b>	<b>Tho:<sup>s</sup> Taber ju<sup>nr</sup>:</b>	<b>Rose Howland</b>
<b>Abraham Tucker:</b>	<b>John Lapham:</b>	<b>Mary Slocum</b>
<b>Peleg Slocum:</b>	<b>Josiah Merihoo:</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>
	[Merihew]	
<b>Increase Allen:</b>	<b>Joseph Russell ju<sup>nr</sup>:</b>	<b>Mary Howland</b>
<b>Judah Smith:</b>	<b>Robert Tripp:</b>	<b>Tabitha White</b>
<b>Nathaniel Howland:</b>		<b>Abigal Allen</b>
<b>William Wood:</b>	<b>Mary Lawton</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock:</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>	<b>Mary Russell</b>
<b>Elisha Wing</b>	<b>Hannah Cadman</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>
		<b><u>Ruth Smith</u> ---</b>

And there being some of y<sup>e</sup> dying sayings of **Gearshom Smith** presented to this meeting which are thought to be of service to be read at a publick meeting and **Deliverance Smith** is ordered to read it at a convenient time  
The business of **Rochester** meeting Called and no business appeared: and **John Tucker** having signefied his design of traveling into y<sup>e</sup> western parts to visit friends and his Relations: friends have given him a certificate signifying their unity therein

---

7<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in Dartmouth the 21:<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 7:<sup>th</sup> month 1719  
There was Collected for the use of friends =  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **W.<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called: **Benjamin Howland William Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting The visitors being called upon do give account that they have visited friends famlies under their care and as far as they saw things are for the most part pretty well and where they saw things amiss they have taken care that it be mended and the persons appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting are ordered to  
draw

1719: draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting:  
And it being presented to this meeting from the prepa=  
ritive meeting of **Dartmouth** that there is a report that **William Soule** has brought a scandal on truth and friends by Bargaining in an underhand way w<sup>th</sup> [with] **Ruben Allen** and others this meeting makes choice of **Elisha Wing Benjamin Howland Thomas Taber jun.<sup>r</sup> William Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** to to inquire into the ground of said report

and they or the major part of them to determine and judge of the whole matter and make report to the next monthly meeting: **Rochester** business called and none appeared the collection is referred to y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting

8.<sup>th</sup> mo:

---

At a monthly meeting held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> month 1719 **Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared: there was collected for the use of friends – 1<sup>l</sup>-00<sup>s</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>: The friends appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting Last have attended it and did Draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting as ordered: The friends appointed to judge in the matter between **William Soule** and **Trustrum Allen** have given in their Judgment and is as follows:  
We whose names are under written being appointed by the monthly meeting held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 21:<sup>st</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup>: month:1719: to hear and give judgment in a matter brought to s<sup>d</sup> meeting by **Trustrum Allen** about the Estat of **Josiah Allen** late of **Dartmouth** deceased We have heard the matter debated between them do conclude and it is our Judgment that **William Soules** going to away privately without the advice of friends was disorderly and that he ought to condemn it: and as to his far gaining in an under hand way w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Allen** and others we fear that **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** was not so upright  
as

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 187, 188; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 96

189

1719: As he ought to <sup>^</sup>have been in the prosicution of that business and the matter being doubtful to us we leave it to y<sup>e</sup> Lord who will judge every man according to his deeds and whereas we have taken notice of seaveral hard speaches that have passed between **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** and **Trustrum Allen** wherein we judge they were both to blame we do advise them for time to come to Live in love for he that sayes he Loves God and hates his Brother is a lyar for he that loves not his brother whome he hath seen how can he Love God whome he hath not seen but he who loves God loves his Brother

**Benjamin Howland** : **Deliverance Smith**  
**William Wood** : **Elisha Wing**  
**Henry Tucker** ----- **Thomas Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>**

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called it being reported to this meeting that **Robert Tripp** and **Alice Anthony** have proceeded in marriage contrary to the

order of friends **William Wood** is appointed to inquire into the truth of s<sup>d</sup> Report and give account to the next monthly meeting there being also a report that **George Soule** and **Lydia Howland** have published their intention of marriage contrary to y<sup>e</sup> order of friends **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** are ap<sup>p</sup>ointed to inquire into s<sup>d</sup> report and give an account the next monthly meeting **Rochester** meeting called and no business presented The Epistles from y<sup>e</sup>: Quarterly meetings in the 5:<sup>th</sup> month Last past and the last quarterly meeting are read in this meeting and kindly accepted: **Trustrum Allen** appealed from the judgment of friends to y<sup>e</sup>: to the next Quarterly meeting: **Deliverance Smith** is appointed to make the monthly meeting accounts with **Benjamin Howland**  
at

190

*1719: 9<sup>th</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup>: 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 9:<sup>th</sup> 1719: **Dartmouth** meeting called **Henry Tucker** appeared **Rochester** meeting called **Nicolas Davis** appeared **John Summers j<sup>unr</sup>** and **Rest Davis** y<sup>e</sup>: daughter of **Timothy Davis** Laid their intentions of marriage before this meeting and **Savory Clifton** and **Stephen Wing** are appointed to see into their clearness on that account <sup>^thereof</sup> and give account thereof to y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting in order that they may Then have their answer -----  
And whereas it appears that **Robert Tripp** and **Alice Anthony** have proceeded in marriage contrary to the good order of friends and that **George Soule** and **Lydia Howland** have done y<sup>e</sup>: like **Thomas Hathaway** and **Tho:<sup>s</sup> Taber j<sup>unr</sup>** are appointed to draw up a paper for each of their condem =nations to be ready in order to be signed at the next month =ly meeting: and **Deliverance Smith** has made up the monthly meetings accounts w<sup>th</sup> [with] **Benjamin Howland** and there remains in the Stock ---- 06<sup>l</sup>=05<sup>s</sup>=10<sup>d</sup>  
**Stephen Willcox** having Signified his disign of Traviling to **Sandwich** and them parts to visit friends this meeting has given him a certificate Signifying their unity therewith

*10<sup>th</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1719: There was collected for y<sup>e</sup>: use of friends ---- 01<sup>l</sup>=06<sup>s</sup>=01<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared ---- **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared: **John Summers Jun:<sup>r</sup>** and **Rest Davis** appeared for their answer and the friends appointed giving account that they find nothing to hinder their proceeding in marriage The meeting answers that they may proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth between this and y<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting and **Stephen Wing** and **Savory Clifton** are appointed to See their



191

1719: Mariage Solemnized accordingly and make report thereof to the next monthly meeting ----  
 And the friends appointed to draw up **Robert Tripp** and his wives condemnation for their disorderly proceeding in mariage and also for **George Soule** and his wife for the Like cause have done it and they are signed in order to be read and **Deliverance Smith** is ordered to read **Robert Tripp** and his wives Condemnation or cause it to be read at **Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeting on a first day at the conclusion of the time of worship: and **John Tucker** is ordered to do the like by the other at **ponaganset** meeting and both to make return thereof to the next monthly meeting **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay.30<sup>shilg</sup>: out of y<sup>e</sup>: monthly meeting stock to **John Tucker** for keeping the meeting house which he accordingly paid for the year past:  
 The visiteres give no account of visiting ----  
**Rochester** business called no business presented  
**John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber junr** are appointed to draw up an account to the next Quarterly meeting and **Stephen Willcocks** and **Thos Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next:  
 And a concern lying on this meeting concerning friends wearing of wiggs is refered to be proposed to the next Quarterly meeting:  
 And it is ordered that the meeting at **Cushnot [Acushnet]** be held every first day except they day before the monthly meeting till the first of the 3:<sup>d</sup> month next

11<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting <sup>^of friends</sup> held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 18:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 11:<sup>th</sup> 1719:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared **Stephen Wing** and **Savory Clifton** gives account that **John Summers jun<sup>r</sup>**: and **Rest Davis** have accomplished their marriage according to the good order established among friends **George Soule** and his wives condemnation has been read according to y<sup>e</sup> order of the last monthly meeting and is as followeth

Whereas

192

1719: Whereas **George Soule** Son of **William Soule** and **Hannah** his wife and **Lydia Howland** the Daughter of **Benjamin**

**Howland** and **Judeth** his wife. both of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol** in **New England** having been educated amongst friends their parents being all of y<sup>e</sup>: people Called Quakers have of Late proceeded in marriage to Each other contrary to the good order established amongst us on that account: we do therefore give this forth as a publick Testimony against s<sup>d</sup> Disorderly proceeding and also do deny the s<sup>d</sup> **George Soule** and **Lydia** his wife to be of us the peole called Quakers Sincerely desiring if it be the will of God they may come to a Sight and Sence of this and all other their outgoings and by an unfeigned repentance find acceptance with the Lord and his people Signed at our monthly meeting at **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup>: 21:<sup>st</sup> of the 10:<sup>th</sup> month 1719

<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>
<b>Abraham Tucker</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>Eliezer Slocum</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>William Soule</b>	<b>Elisabeth Russell</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Mary Lawton</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock</b>	<b>Mehetabel Burrel</b>
<b>Deliveranc Smith</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>
<b>Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>.</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>Nathaniel Howland</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Rose Howland</b>
<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>Henry Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>
<b>Peleg Slocum</b> _____	_____

And **Robert Tripp** and his wives condemnation not being read: **Deliverance Smith** is Still continued to do it between this and the next monthly meeting And **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>.** have Drawn up an account to the quarterly meeting ----  
according

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 191, 192; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 98

### 193

1719 According to the order of the Last monthly meeting and it not being sent it is ordered to be sent with the account to y<sup>e</sup>: next Quarterly meeting **Stephen Willcox** has attended y<sup>e</sup>: quarterly meeting according to order ----  
And a complaint being brought to this meeting that our friend **Tho<sup>s</sup> Coalman [Coleman]** of **Scituate** has of Late commenced a sute in law against our friend **Richard Kirby** contrary to the order of friends and the advice of the apostle wherefor **John Tucker**

**Nathaniel Howland** and **Tho.<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are ordered to signify to s<sup>d</sup> **Thomas Coleman** that s<sup>d</sup> act is disorderly and to ~~desire~~ <sup>advise</sup> him to desist from proceeding any farther in s<sup>d</sup> matter and also to give an account to **Scituate** monthly meeting of his s<sup>d</sup> proceeding to go to Law with his Brother that they may take care to prevent farther proceeding therein: The Epistle from y<sup>e</sup>: Quarterly meeting was read and kindly accepted ----  
 The meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay 1<sup>l</sup>=19<sup>s</sup>=03<sup>d</sup> out of the monthly meetings stock to **John Russell** for the meeting house hand irons which w<sup>th</sup> [with] 2<sup>l</sup>=10<sup>s</sup>=09<sup>d</sup>: paid by the womens meeting make y<sup>e</sup>: full price

*12:mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup>: 15<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup>: 12th: month 1719/20 -- **Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called none appeared **Deliverance Smith** has read **Robert Tripp** and his wives condemnation as ordered: and is as followeth

Whereas **Robert Tripp** and **Alice Anthony** both of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol** in **New England** having been educated among friends and as to appearance have walked in a degree conformable to the good order established among us yet of late in contradiction to the good shew that they have

194

formerly made and the greif and trouble of friends they have refused the good and wholesome order among them relating to marriage having lately been married to each other from among friends thereby giving advantage to the light and airy wanton people to make a skoff and devition of friends and the blessed truth professed amongst us ----  
 We are therefore concerned to give this forth as a publick testimony against their deisorderly walking and to deny the said **Robert Tripp** and **Alice** his Wife to be of us the people called Quakers sincerely desiring if it be the will of God they may come to a sight and sence of their out going and come into unity with the people of God -----  
 Signed at our monthly meeting held at **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup>: of the 10<sup>th</sup>: month 1719 -----

<b>John Tucker</b>	:	<b>Deliverance Smith</b>	:	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>Abraham Tucker</b>	:	<b>Thomas Hathaway</b>	:	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	:	<b>Henry Tucker</b>	:	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>
<b>Eliezer Slocum</b>	:	<b>Joseph Russell:ju<sup>nr</sup></b>	:	<b>Hannah Soule</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	:	<b>Thomas Taber:jun<sup>r</sup></b>	:	<b>Elizabeth Russell</b>
<b>Nathaniel Howland</b>	:	<b>Josiah Merihoo</b>	:	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
		[Merihew]	:	
<b>Stephen Willcock</b>	:	<b>Hezekiah Smith</b>	:	<b>Mehetabel Burril</b>
<b>John Lapham</b>	:	<b>Peleg Slocum</b>	:	<b>Mary Russell</b>

**Judah Smith** : **William Soule** : **Phebe Tucker**  
**Mary Lapham ju<sup>nr</sup>**  
**Mary Smith --**  
**Rose Howland ----**

The friends that were ordered to signify to the monthly meeting of **Scituate** the proceeding of **Thomas Coleman** against **Richard Kirby** have done it  
**Benjamin Howland** has paid 1<sup>l</sup>-19s=03<sup>d</sup> to **John Russell** according to the order of the Last monthly meeting  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called  
and

Book; Men 1699 - 1727; pp 193, 194; V. Otieno, 1/28/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 99

**195**

1719: And it being requested the next preparitive and monthly meeting be a[d]journed one week longer than the usual time it is ordered that it <sup>^should be so</sup> and it appearing that there is due to **Judah Smith** the Sum of 3<sup>£</sup>:18<sup>s</sup>:08<sup>d</sup> for recording the monthly meeting minits  
**Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay it out of the monthly meeting Stock. . .  
And whereas **William Soule** by y<sup>e</sup> judgment of some friend[s?] appointed by the monthly meeting held in the 7<sup>th</sup> month last past to hear to hear [sic] and give judgment in a matter brought against him by **Trustrom** [**Tristram**?] **Allen** did judg[e] that he ought to condemn his going to the westward privately without the advice of friends he has now condemned it and is as followes  
I Do acknowledg[e] that my going to the westward and not first acquainting friends thereof was Contrary to the order of friends and I am Sorry that it hap[pe]ned so and hope that I shall be more careful for the Time to come ————— **William Soule**

1720:  
1<sup>st</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting <sup>^of friends</sup> held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> month 1720:  
There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends <sup>£</sup>1=16<sup>s</sup>=02<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** <sup>^and Jon Wing</sup> appeared  
**Benjamin Howland** has paid the Sum of <sup>£</sup>3:18<sup>s</sup>:08<sup>d</sup> to **Judah Smith** according to y<sup>e</sup> order of the last monthly meeting: The business of **dartmouth** meeting called **James Tripp** demanded 17<sup>s</sup>=2<sup>d</sup> for the expence towards **coakset** [**Acoaxet**] meeting house which **Benjamin Howland** paid out of the <sup>^monthly</sup> meeting Stock by order of the meeting  
The visitors of **Dartmouth** meeting called upon do give account that they have visited the most of friends

fam[i]lies belonging to their care and find things for  
the most part pretty well and where things were not  
well they gave advice that it might be amended  
and friends Seem to take their vis[i]ts kindly: and  
**Rochester** meeting business called and their visiters give  
account that they have visited friends fam[i]lies  
and

196

1720: And find things amongst them pretty well  
and **Elisha Wing Deliverance Smith** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**  
are appointed to attend the quarterly meeting next  
And **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to  
draw up an account to to [sic] the Quarterly meeting

---

2<sup>d</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1720  
**Dartmouth** monthly meeting called **William Wood** and  
**Judah Smith** appeared - - - - = - - -  
**Rochester** meeting called none appeared . . .  
**Elisha Wing Deliv<sup>a</sup>erance Smith** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**  
have attended the quarterly meeting according to the  
appointment of the last monthly meeting . . .  
and **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** have drawn up  
an account to the Quarterly meeting as ordered  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called:  
and **Beriah Goddard** of **James Town** and **Ann Smith**  
the daughter of **Deliverance Smith** of **Dartmouth**  
have laid their intentions of <sup>^</sup>taking each other in mar[r]iage and they are  
desired to wait till the next monthly meeting for  
their answer: and **Eliezer Slocum** and **William Wood** are  
appointed to Inquire into their Clearness on that account  
and make return to the next monthly meeting - -  
And whereas **Nathan Soule** has offered to contribute  
somet[h]ing towards finishing **coakset [Acoaxet]** meeting House  
**William Wood** and **James Tripp** and **John Tucker** are  
desired to speak with him and to let him know how  
friends can receive on such occations  
according to the request of the Quarterly meeting  
friends have made a subscribtion for **Salem** meeting  
House which **John Tucker** is Desired to receive and  
Carry it in to the yearly meeting  
And in Compliance to the advice of the quarterly meet=  
=ing with respect to renewing of visiters by a new choice  
this meeting makes choice of **Eleazer Slocum Benjamin**  
**Howland Deliverance Smith Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**  
and **John Tucker** \_\_\_\_\_ and

and

1720: And whereas **Sarah Wing** the Daughter of our friend **Elisha Wing** of **Rochester** hath fallen into that fowl Sin of fornication as appears by her own confession: this meeting has given forth a condemnation against her to read publickly at the end of friends meeting of worship at **Cushnot** [**Acushnet**] and **Thomas Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** is ordered to read it between this and the next monthly meeting

---

3<sup>d</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friend[s] held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** [*sic*] the 16<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>d</sup> month 1720 : **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared:  
**Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared the young cupple that appeared and laid their intentions of marriage the last monthly meeting not appearing for their answer it is refered to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting: And the friends that were ordered to let **Nathan Soule** know the mind of this meeting w<sup>th</sup> respect to his offering to contribute towards the finishing of **Coakset** [**Acoaxet**] meeting house haveing Spoken with him and given =his answer to this meeting and the meeting having Considered of it do order the same friends to let him know that he is desired to wait some time in the counsel of God to be Confirmed in the principles of Truth.  
 And **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** has read **Sarah Wings** Condemnation according to the order of the Last monthly meeting which is as followeth \_\_\_\_\_  
 Whereas **Sarah Wing** the Daughter of **Elisha Wing** of **Rochester** in the County of **Plymouth** in **New England** her parents being friends and She educated in the way of Truth yet to the dishonour of God reproach of the Blessed truth professed amongst us and greif of friends She has by giving way to the temptation of Satan and her own wicked inclination fallen into that foul Sin of fornication as appears by her own Confession: we Do therefore give this forth as a publick Testimony against S<sup>d</sup> wicked and unclean action denying the S<sup>d</sup> **Sarah Wing** to be one of us the people Called Quakers Sincerely desiring if it be the Will of God She may come to a Sight and Sence of this her Sin and all other her Sins and by an unfeigned repentance find mery

1720: Given forth at our monthly meeting of friends held in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1720:

**John Tucker**  
**Abraham Tucker**  
**Peleg Slocum**

**Mary Slocum**

<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>Eliezer Slocum</b>	<b>Hannah Cadmon [Cadman]</b>
<b>Nathaniel Howland</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Ruth Smith</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Abigal [Abigail] Allen</b>
<b>Deliverance Smith</b>	<b>Hope Merihoo [Merihew]</b>
<b>William Soule</b>	<b>Mary Lawton</b>
<b>James Tripp</b>	<b>Rose Howland</b>
<b>Thomas Hathaway</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b>Henry Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Russell</b>
<b>Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup></b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>
<b>Jabez Barker</b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>
<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Dinah Smith</b>
<b>Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]</b>	
<b>Eliashib Smith</b>	

no business from the preparitive meetings — — — — —  
 In order to answer the desire of the Quarterly meeting on  
 the account of friends wearing of wiggs: **John Tucker**  
**Benjamin Howland Deliverance Smith** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**  
 are ordered to Draw up Something on that account to be  
 ready at the next monthly meeting

4:mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
 house in **Dartmouth** the: 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1720:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith** appear[e]d  
**Rochester** meeting called none appeared.  
**Beriah Goddard** and **Ann Smith** appearing for their answer  
 and the meeting having inquired into their clearness and  
 finding nothing but that they may proceed the meeting ther[e]fore  
 answers that they may proceed to take each other in marriage  
in

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 197, 198; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 101

**199**

1720: In the good order of Truth between this and the next  
 monthly meeting and **John Tucker** and **William Wood** are  
 appointed to See their marriage accomplished accordingly  
 and **John Tucker** has received the Subscription for **Salem**  
 meeting house and delivered it in to y<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting  
 according to order . .  
 The friends that were ordered by the Last monthly  
 meeting to signify the mind of y<sup>e</sup> meeting to **Nathan**  
**Soule** having done it and he signifies that he has considered  
 of the matter and sees nothing but that he can comply  
 to the orders of friends in all Respects :  
 And the friends that were ordered to: ~~(by the Last monthly~~  
~~meeting:~~ Draw up something on the account of wiggs  
 having done it: it is accepted and ordered to be sent to the  
 Quarterly meeting in the account

**Deliverance Smith** and **Eleazer Slocum** and **William Wood**  
=are ordered to attend the Quarterly meeting next  
And **John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed  
to draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting

---

5:mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our  
meeting house in (**Dartmouth** on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> mo 1720  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and  
**Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
**John Tucker** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** gives account that they  
marriage between **Beriah Goddard** and **Ann Smith**  
has been accomplished in the good order of truth  
**Eleazer Slocum** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** gives account that they  
have attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting:  
**John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** have drawn up an account  
to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting according to order:  
The Epis[t]le from the quarterly meeting was read and  
kindly accepted:  
No business from **Rochester** preparitive meeting:

---

6: mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1720  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared

## 200

1720 **John Walker jun<sup>r</sup>** of **Marshfield** and **Sarah Summers** of  
**Rochester** have laid their intentions of marriage before  
this meeting and they are desired to wait till the next  
monthly meeting for their answer :  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called and it is desired  
that the visitors be stir[r]ed up to visit the families of  
friends between this and the next monthly meeting:  
The business of **Rochester** meeting called and no business  
Except that of y<sup>e</sup> intention of marriage  
and **Elisha Wing** and **Stephen Wing** are appointed to  
inquire into their clearness w<sup>th</sup> respect to marriage  
and to give in their account to the next monthly meeting

---

7:mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month: 1720:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: there was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends: 0<sup>£</sup>=16<sup>S</sup>=00<sup>d</sup>  
**Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared - - -  
**John Walker** and **Sarah Summers** not appearing for  
their answer it is refered to the next monthly meeting  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called and **Benjami[n]**  
**Howland** is ordered to pay 35 Shillings out of y<sup>e</sup> monthly  
meeting stock to **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** for keep  
=ing the meeting house for halfe a year that is past . . .  
which he forthwith paid . . .  
And **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith**



are appointed to seat the up[p]er gallery:  
The business of **Rochester** meeting called no business  
This meeting is a[d]journed to the 7<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month next  
This meeting being met according to a[d]journalment  
the visiters gave in their account that they have made  
a pretty General visit of the families of friends  
belonging to this monthly meeting and find things for the  
most part pretty well as far as they saw and to some  
they gave advice as they thought needful  
And that their visits were kindly accepted  
**John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are ordered to draw  
up an account to the Quarterly meeting **John Tucker**  
**Nicolas Davis** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** are are [*sic*] appointed to attend  
the Quarterly meeting \_\_\_\_\_ at a

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 199, 200; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 102

## 201

1720  
8<sup>th</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1720:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah**  
**Smith** appeared : **Rochester** meeting called  
**Stephen Wing** appeared: **John Walker** and **Sarah**  
**Summers** having formerly laid their intentions of  
of [*sic*] marriage before this meeting and now appearing  
for their answer answer [*sic*] and all things appearing  
Clear the meeting answers that they may proceed to  
take Each other in marriage in the good order of  
Truth between this and the next monthly meeting and  
**Stephen Wing** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to See  
the marriage Solemnized \_\_\_\_\_  
Also **Samuel Wing** the Son of **Daniel Wing** of **Sandwich**  
and **Dorothy Clifton** the daughter of **Savory Clifton**  
of **Rochester** have laid their intentions of marriage  
before this meeting who are desired to wait till y<sup>e</sup>  
next monthly [meeting?] for their answer and **Elisha Wing** and  
**Stephen Wing** are appointed to inquire into their  
Clearness and make report to the next monthly meet  
=ing **John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** have drawn  
an account to the Quarterly meeting and **John Tucker**  
and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** have attended the Quarterly meeting  
according to order \_\_\_\_\_ .  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called and a  
differance between **James Howland** and **Jedediah Allen**  
being laid before this meeting the meeting makes choice  
of **Jabez Barker** **John Russell** **Robert Kirby** and **Josiah**  
**Meriho** [**Merihew**] or either three of them to end the S<sup>d</sup> Differance  
and it is the mind of this meeting that the S<sup>d</sup> parties  
do become bound to each other in Suitable bonds in the

judgment of those appointed to end S<sup>d</sup> Differance  
to Stand to their award  
from Rochester no farther business —————  
The Epistle from the Quarterly meeting was read to  
friends Satisfaction

---

202

*1720:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
*9<sup>th</sup> mo:* in **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> month :1720  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Savory Clifton** appeared  
**Samuel Wing** and **Dorothy Clifton** not appearing for their  
answer it is refered to the next monthly meeting  
**Stephen Wing** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** give account that the  
marriage between **John Walker** and **Sarah Summers**  
was accomplished according to the good order of truth  
**Benjamin Russell** and **Abigal Howland** the daughter of  
**Nicholas Howland** have laid their intentions of marriage  
before this meeting who were desired to wait till the next  
monthly meeting for the[i]r answer  
Also **Joseph Tucker** and **Mary Howland** Daughter of S<sup>d</sup>  
**Nicolas Howland** have laid their intentions of marriage  
before this meeting who are Likewise desired to wait  
till the next monthly meeting for their answer  
And **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are ordered  
to inquire into the clearness of the first couple with  
respect [to?] marriage and conversation  
And **Jabez Barker** and **John Lapham** are ordered [to?] inquire  
into the clearness of the other couple with respect [to?] mar[r]iage  
and Conversation and each to make report to y<sup>e</sup> next  
monthly meeting: And whereas there is a report that  
**Sarah Howland** the daughter of **Nathaniel Howland** is  
married out of the order of friends and ~~contrary to~~  
without the consent of her parents **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**  
is ordered to the truth of S<sup>d</sup> report and give an account  
to the [?] next monthly meeting —————  
And the matter between **James Howland** and **Jedediah**  
**Allen** not being fully finished it is refered to the  
next monthly meeting

: at a

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 201, 202; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 103

203

*1720*  
*10 mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1720  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Eleazar Slocum** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: There was collected for the use of friends- £1:-13<sup>s</sup>:-06<sup>d</sup>  
**Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared

**Samuel Wing** and **Dorothy Clifton** appeared desiring the meet-  
ings answer with respect to: their ~~taking each other~~  
Intentions of marriage laid before this meeting at our  
monthly meeting in the 8<sup>th</sup> month Last past and nothing  
appearing to hinder their proceeding the meeting answers  
that they may proceed to take each other in the good order  
of truth between this and the next monthly meeting  
And **Elisha Wing** and **Stephen Wing** are appointed to see  
it accordingly accomplished — — — — —

Also **Benjamin Russel** [**Russell**] and **Abigail Howland** having laid  
their intentions [of?] marriage before our Last monthly meeting  
and now appearing for their answer the meeting answers  
that they may proceed to take each other in the good order  
of truth between this and the next monthly meeting  
and **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed  
to see it accordingly accomplished

And **Joseph Tucker** and **Mary Howland** having Likewise laid  
their intentions of marriage before the last monthly meeting  
and now appearing for their answer the meeting answers  
that they may proceed to take each other in the good order of  
truth between this and the next monthly meeting  
and **Jabez Barker** and **William Wood** are appointed to see it  
accordingly accomplished

**Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**: being appointed to inquire Concerning  
**Sarah Howlands** being married out of the order of friends he  
gives account that that [*sic*] he understands that She is married  
and S<sup>d</sup> **Taber** is appointed to draw a Condemnation against  
her for her disorderly proceeding

And the friends appointed to accom[m]odate the differance  
between **James Howland** and **Jedediah Allen** have finished y<sup>e</sup>  
matter — — The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called  
**Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay 7<sup>s</sup> and 9<sup>d</sup> to **Antipas**  
**Hathaway** for mending the meeting House Glass — — —

## 204

1720: **William Wood** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to attend  
the Quarterly meeting and **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber ju<sup>r</sup>** is  
to Draw an account to the Quarterly meeting  
**Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay £1:15<sup>s</sup>:0<sup>d</sup>: to **Deliverance Smith**  
out of the Stock and to pay to him Selfe 5 Shillings  
and whereas **Rober[t?] Tripp** has Signified his Desire of being  
received into unity with friends Some time past and was  
Desired to wait a while and now friends being desir[o]us to  
know how his mind Stands and how his conversation has  
been **John Tucker W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Thomas Taber Jun<sup>r</sup>** are to  
se[e] into the matter  
**Deliverance Smith** is ordered to make up the monthly meeting  
accounts w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland**  
from **Rochester** meeting no business

---

11 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1720:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith**

appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Nicolas Davis** appeared **Daniel Weeden** of **James Town** and **Joanna Slocum** the Daughter of **Eliezer Slocum** have Laid their intentions of marriage before this meeting who are desired to wait till the next monthly meeting for their answer and **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** are ordered to inquire into their Clearness with respect to mar[r]iage and Conversation and give account to the next monthly meeting  
**Stephen Wing** gives account that the marriage between **Samuel Wing** and **Dorothy Clifton** was performed in the good order of truth as Established among ~~them~~ friends  
And **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** give the like <sup>account</sup> of **Benjamin Russel [Russell]** and **Abigal Howlands** marriage and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Jabez Barker** do also give the same account of **Joseph Tucker** and **Mary Howlands** marriage and **Deliverance Smith** not haveing made up the monthly meeting accounts w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland** he is ordered to Do it by the next monthly meeting **Benjamin Howland** has paid 7<sup>S</sup> and 9<sup>d</sup> to **Antipas Hathaway** and £1=15<sup>S</sup>: to **Deliverance Smith** ————— and ———

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 203, 204; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 104

## 205

1720: And: 5 Shillings to himselfe according to the order of the last monthly meeting: **John Tucker** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** give account that they have Spoke w<sup>th</sup> **Robert Tripp** according to the order of the Last monthly meeting and he signifies that he is still Desirous to come into unity w<sup>th</sup> friends  
**William Wood** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** have attended the Quarterly meeting as they were ordered:  
**Sarah Akins** condemnation is drawn up and Signed and **Deliverance Smith** is ordered to read it at the end of y<sup>e</sup> meeting of worship between this and the next monthly meeting: No business from y<sup>e</sup> preparitive meetings - -

12<sup>th</sup> mo. At a monthly meeting of friends held ~~he~~ at our meet =ing House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1720/21 **Dartmouth** meeting called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared **Rochester** meeting called **John Wing** appeared:  
**Daniel Weeden** and **Joanna Slocum** appeared Desiring the meetings answer relating to their intentions of marriage Laid before y<sup>e</sup> last monthly meeting and nothing appearing to hinder their proceedings: the meeting answers that they may proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth: and **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** are ordered to se[e] it accordingly accomplished and give account to the next monthly meeting –  
**Deliverance Smith** has made up the monthly meetings accounts w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland** and finds that there remains in the Stock £0 – 09<sup>S</sup> = 09<sup>d</sup>

**Deliverance Smith** has read **Sarah Akins** Condemnation according to the order of the Last monthly meeting and is as followeth

Whereas **Sarah** the Daughter of **Nathaniel Howland** and **Rose** his his [*sic*] wife of **Dartmouth** in the county of **Bristol** in **New England** having been Educated amongst friends not regarding the fear of God the honour of her parents nor the good order established amongst friends hath Stubbornly and willfully against the mind of her father and mother kept company (with a man) from time to time that they that they [*sic*] did not allow of and at last in the Same obstinate Spirit hath

206

proceeded in marriage with him out of the unity of friends to the grief of her parents and trouble of friends . . . . .

We are therefore concerned for the clearing of friends to give this forth as a publick testimony against all disobedience to parents and disorderly walking and particularly against the aboves<sup>d</sup> actions of the Said **Sarah** now the wife of **Timothy Akin** of **Dartmouth** Denying her to be one of us the people called Quakers yet Sincerely desiring if it be the will of God She may come [*sic*] to a Sight and Sence of this and all other her outgoings and by an unfeigned repentance and amendment of life so walk as to find mercy with the Lord - - - - given forth at our monthly meeting of friends

held in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1720/21 Signed at S<sup>d</sup> meeting by

<b>Nathaniel Howland</b>	<b>Henry Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Slocum</b>
<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>Eleazer Slocum</b>	<b>Joseph Taber</b>	<b>Hannah Soule</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup></b>	<b>Mary Smith</b>
<b>Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]</b>	<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>
<b>James Tripp</b>		<b>Dinah Smith</b>
<b>Deliverance Smith</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Russel[l]</b>

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called it being proposed whither it may be profitable to have part of our yearly meeting held at **coakset** [**Acoaxet**] meeting house which is refered to the next monthly meeting for farther consideration this meeting advises that the visiters take care to visit the families of friends so as an account may be given to the next monthly meeting

**Rochester** meeting called no business

Whereas there is a complaint from the monthly meeting of **Rhoad** [**Rhode**] **Island** that **Benjamin Slocum** the Son of **Eleazer Slocum** is accused for gitting a young woman with child that belongs to their meeting ther[e]fore **William Wood** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are ordered to Speak with him and advice him if he be guilty to go and marry her otherwise to go with them to the young woman to clear him Selfe

if

207

1721: If he can to her face and **John Tucker** is ordered to inform the monthly meeting of **Rhoad [Rhode] Island** how far this monthly meeting has proceeded in the matter and by reason of the falling of **Sandwich** <sup>^yearly</sup> meeting our next monthly and preparitive meetings are a[d]journed one week \_\_\_\_\_

1<sup>st</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 27<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>mo</sup> 1721 **Dartmouth** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared for rochester **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** appeared There was Collected for the use of friends £1 = 08<sup>s</sup> = 00<sup>d</sup> **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** gives account that the marriage between **Daniel Weeden** and **Joanna Slocum** hath been accomplished in the good order of truth the proposal relating to the hold in part of our yearly meeting at **coakset [Acoaxet]** is refered to the consideration of the Quarterly meeting and whither to have the meeting devided [divided] or another day added

The visitors gives account that the[y?] have been with **Benjamin Soule** who is gone from the order of friends into the fassion [fashion] of y<sup>e</sup> world in his apparrel who Signified that he is resolved to have his own way and refuses to be advised by them: the meeting therefore appoints **Judah Smith** and **Henry tucker** to Speak with and to Let him know that if there be no reformation the meeting must proceed to deny him: And whereas the persons ordered to Speak with **Benjamin Slocum** and **Dinah Burrel** face to face have not done it the Same friends or one <sup>^them</sup> of [sic] is ordered Still to do it and to git Some friends of **Rhoad [Rhode] Island** meeting to go with them.

**Dartmouth meeting** <sup>^business</sup> Called and **Holder Slocum** having Signified his desire of a certificate proceeding in marriage with **Hannah Hull** of **James town** and Desires a certificate of his clearness from others therefore **Jabez Berker [Barker]** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to inquire into his clearness on that account and of his conversation and make report to the next monthly meeting \_\_\_\_\_

and

208

1721: And **Joseph Slocum** Signifies to this meeting the like design with **Susanna Wanton** the daughter of **John Wanton** therefore **Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]** and **John Lapham** are to make inquiry of his clearness and conversation and make report how they find things to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting. **Rochester** business called and none presented this meeting is a[d]journed till y<sup>e</sup> first 6<sup>th</sup> day of the next month \_\_\_\_\_

This meeting being met according to a[d]journalment this 7<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1721 the visitors gives this meeting an account

that they have visited the families of friends belonging to this meeting and their visits were kindly accepted for the most part and things pretty well generally but in some families not well where they gave advise that such things might be amended **W<sup>m</sup> Wood Deliverance Smith** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next

~~And John Tucker are appointed to Draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting~~

And **Thomas Taber** and **John Tucker** are appointed to draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1721:

*2<sup>d</sup> mo.*

**dartmouth** meeting called ~~called~~ **William Wood & Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called none present . . . . . the friends appointed to speak w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Soule** not having both spoken with him they are continued to do it between this and the next monthly meeting -- - - - -

And the friends appointed to See **Benjamin Slocum** and **Dinah Burrell [Burrel]** face to face not having yet accomplished the Same **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Stephen Willcocks [Wilcox]** are ordered to see them together and hear what they can Say and give account to the next monthly meeting - - - - -

**William Wood** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** have attended the Quarterly meeting as appointed - - - - - **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** and **John Tucker** hath drawn up an account of the affairs of this meeting and Sent it to the Quarterly meeting as appointed: -- - - - -

it is

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 207, 208; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 106

**209**

*1721* It is proposed to this meeting that **Jedediah Allen** the Son of **Inceas[e] Allen** desires a certificate from our monthly meeting of his clearness in relation to marriage and **Judah Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to make inquiry into his clearness and conversation and make report how they find things to the next monthly meeting - - - - - **Christopher Gifford jun<sup>r</sup>** having desired a certificate on the account of his design of proceeding in marriage w<sup>th</sup> **Mary Borden** the daughter of **Richard Borden** of **Tiverton** **William Wood** and and **Henry Tucker** are ordered to mak[e] inquiry into his clearness and conversation and make report to the next monthly meeting - - - - - **Desire Howland** the daughter of **Benjamin Howland** having charged **John Slocum** the Son of **Eleazer Slocum** w<sup>th</sup> gitting of her with child **John Tucker** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** are to endeavor to have them face to face to hear what each of them can say in the matter - - - - -

and the visitors having given account to this meeting that **Increas Allen jun<sup>r</sup>** has a design of marrying his Cousin as appears by his keeping company with **Lydia Allen** the daughter of **Joseph Allen**. the meeting orders **Judah Smith** and **Deliverance Smith** to advise him to forbear keeping her company on any such account and that if he do still persist friends must deny him - - - - -  
**Robert Tripp** and his wife having given this meeting Satisfaction for their out goings for which they wer[e] denied by a writing under their hands which this meeting orders said **Robert** to read at the end of the meeting of worship at **Coakset [Acoaxet]** on a first day or cause it to be read in his presents [presence] The Epistle from y<sup>c</sup> Quarterly meeting was read and kindly accepted - - - - -

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>d</sup> month :1721:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared the

*3<sup>d</sup> mo:*

210

The friends appointed to Speak with **Benjamin Soule** Concerning his disorderly walking not having yet done it they are Still continued and desired to do it between this and the next monthly meeting  
**Stephen Willcock [Wilcox]** and **William Wood** with seaveral friends of **Rhod [Rhode] Island** have Seen **Benjamin Slocum** and **Dinah Burrell [Burrel]** face to face and She Confidently charged him to be the father of her child and he as confidently denied it but by seaveral circumstantial evidences the matter looking doubtful on his side it is refered for further Consid[e]ration - - - - -  
The friends chose to speak with **John Slocum** and **Desire Howland** ~~face~~ not having oppertunity to do it are Still continued to endeavor to have an oppertunity before the next monthly meeting and speak with them as appointed - - - - -  
The friends appointed to Speak with **Increas Allen jun<sup>r</sup>** and to advise him to forbear keeping company w<sup>th</sup> his Cousin **Lydia Allen** w<sup>th</sup> the design of marrying her have done it and he Signified to them that he is minded to proceed notwithstanding the order and advice of friends: and he being present at S<sup>d</sup> meeting the meeting advises him to forbear and not to go out of unity w<sup>th</sup> friends in such a disorderly proceeding - -  
**Robert Tripp** hath read his and his wives acknowledgment of their outgoing (his wife being present) according to the last monthly meeting - - - - -  
Certificates were given to **Jedediah Allen** and **Christopher Gifford jun<sup>r</sup>** of their clearness in order to mar[r]iage - - - - -  
**Stephen Willcocks** had a certificate from this meeting of friends unity with his design of Traviling Eastward to visit friends: the meeting makes choice of **John Tucker Elisha Wing Stephen Wing William Wood Deliverance Smith** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** to be visitors for the year following



and till there be another Choice - - - - -

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month :1721:

There was collected for the use of friends- £1= 11<sup>s</sup> = 00<sup>d</sup>

4<sup>th</sup> mo:

**dartmouth**

MEN-1699-1727; pp 209, 210; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 107

211

**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**

appeared: **Rochester** meeting called none appeared - - - -

1721:

4<sup>th</sup> mo:

**Thomas Borden** the Son of **Richard Borden** of **tiverton**

and **Mary Gifford** the daughter of **Christopher Gifford** of

**Dartmouth** have laid their intentions of marriage before

this meeting who are desired to wait till the next

monthly meeting for the[i]r answer and **William Wood**

and **John Lapham** are appointed to inquire into their

clearness with respect to marriage and Conversation and

make return to the next monthly meeting - - - - -

The friends appointed to Speak w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Soule** concerning

his disorderly walking have Spoke w<sup>th</sup> him and he signifies

to them that he is not senceable of any harm there is

in his fash[i]onable cloathing and until he sees the evil of it

he Shall not refrain it: Therefore the meeting desires

the Same friends or one of them to let him know that

it is the mind of this meeting that he appear at the next

monthly meeting and give better Sattisfaction - - - - -

The friends appointed to Speak w<sup>th</sup> **John Slocum** and

**Desire Howland** face to face having not had oppertunity

are Continued to do it between this and the next monthly

meeting: and the meeting orders his father to give him

notice that he meet the S<sup>d</sup> friends at **Benjamin Howlands**

in the evening after the youths meeting next and to let

them know whither his Son will attend them or not

before the time of meeting - - - - -

Our friend **Stephen Willcock** [**Wilcox**] having performed his visit

Eastward hath returned his certificate to this meeting - - -

It is proposed to leave to the considratidration [consideration] of the

Quarterly meeting whither if one that is under the care of

friends be about to proceed in any thing contrary to the order

of friends and he be by friends advised to forbear and the

person refuse to hear but Signifies that he or she will

proceed whither friends may forthwith proceed to deny such

a one or whither friends must wait to See the thing

accomplished first - - - - -

**Deliverance Smith John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**

are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting and they or

eighther [either?]

Eighther two of them to draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting and Sign it in behalfe of the meeting - - - - -  
 1721: **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay 3<sup>S</sup> to **Deliverance Smith** and 14<sup>S</sup> to **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** for mon[e]y by them lent to the meeting and 12<sup>S</sup> to **John Lapham** for keeping the meeting house: which with what the Women have paid is the Whole Sum for halfe a year: he is also ordered to pay 2<sup>S</sup> to **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** all which was forthwith paid. - - - - -

5<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1721 - - - - -  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared **Benjamin Soule** not appearing to give this meeting Sattisfaction according to the order of the last monthly meeting: this meeting desires his father or one of the friends that were before appointed to let him know that it is the mind of this meeting that he appear at the next monthly meeting in order thereto - -  
 The friends appointed to See **John Slocum** and **Desire Howland** face to face have Done it but not having mad[e] a thorow progress therein it is refered to the next monthly meeting — — - — and the Same friends are to go through with it and then give in their account — — — — —  
**John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** have drawn up an account to the Quarterly meeting and attended S<sup>d</sup> meeting as ordered — — — — —  
**Thomas Borden** and **Mary Gifford** appearing for their answer and all things being Clear the[y] had their answer that they might proceed to take each other in the good order of truth between this between this [*sic*] and the next monthly meeting — — - - -  
 And **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **John Lapham** are appointed to See it accordingly accomplished - - - - -  
 The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called no business  
 The business of **Rochester** meeting Called no business - - - - -  
 The Epistle from our last yearly meeting was read to friends Sattisfaction: and as the request of the Quarterly meeting relating to a yearly meeting Stock this meeting Complies w<sup>th</sup> it  
 and

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 211, 212; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 108

And in order thereto have made a Subscribion and friends  
 1721: are desired to pay in what they Subscribe to **John Tucker** in order to <sup>be</sup> carry<sup>ed</sup> to the Quarterly meeting — — - - -  
 The Quarterly and yearly meeting haveing given judgment against **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** as appears by their seaveral Judgme[n]ts sent down to us with the Quarterly meeting Epistle and

their advice tha[t] we See it accomplished S<sup>d</sup> **William Soule** is desired to put him Selfe in a way to perform it by the next monthly meeting — — — — —  
And friends being desired by the Quarterly meeting as [?] advice from the Yearly meeting to consider what may be the best way to suppress the extravagancie of friends wearing of wiggs it is left to friends consideration till y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting —————

6<sup>th</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the: 21<sup>st</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> month: 1721: **Dartmouth** meeting called **W<sup>m</sup> Judah Smith** appeared = **Rochester** meeting called **Stephen Wing** appeared — — — — —  
**Benjamin Soule** appeared at this meeting and not giving Sattisfaction it is refered to the next meeting for consid=ration and further pro<sup>s</sup>icution— - - - -  
**William Wood** and **John Lapham** give account that the marriage between **Thomas Borden** and **Mary Gifford** was accomplished in the good order of friends . . . . .  
The friends appointed to Se[e] **John Slocum** and **Desire Howland** face to face and hear what they could Say do give in their account which is as follows —————

[bottom quarter of page is blank]

214

1721:

And the Said **John Slocum** not clearing him Selfe to friends Sattisfaction and being found in a falsehood in his talk about it is the mind of this meeting that he be denied by friends Therefore **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw up a condemnation against him: and one against **Desire Howland** in order to be Signed at next monthly meeting —  
The matter relating to **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** is refered to next monthly meeting — — — — —  
**John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw up Something relating to wiggs and bring to the next monthly meeting — — — — —  
**Dartmouth** preparitive meeting business called and it appearing that **Increas[e] Allen** has married his K[i]nswoman contrary to the order of the yearly meeting this meeting orders **John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** to draw up a Condemnation to be Signed and read at the next monthly meeting ——— **Rochester** meeting Called no business — —  
The visiteres are desired to visit friends families and give account to the next monthly meeting — - - - -

7<sup>th</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month 1721 - - - - -  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **Elisha Wing** appeared Whereas **Benjamin Soule** the Son of **William Soule** is gone out into the fassions [fashions] of the world in his apparel and has been often advised (both by the visiteres and by friends appoin

=ted by the meeting and also by the monthly meeting he being present) to reform yet he obstinately refuses to hear but Signefies that he will go on in his own way therefore this meeti[ng] Doth declare the Said **Benjamin Soule** to be from under y<sup>e</sup> Care of friends - - - - - . - - - - -  
 At **William Soules** request the matter between him and the **Allens** is refered to the next monthly meeting - - - -  
 The friends appointed to draw up something Concerning wiggs have done it and it being approved: ~~and Signed **John Tucker**~~ is ordered to be sent up to the Quarterly meeting w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> account The Condemnation against **John Slocum** being drawn up approved and Signed **John Tucker** is ordered to read it or cause it to be read as usual between this and y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
 also

MEN-1699-1727; pp 213, 214; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 109

**215**

1721

Also **Desire Howlands** condemnation is Drawn approved and Signed and **John Tucker** is appointed to read it or cause it to be read as usual between this and the next monthly meeting  
 The Condemnation of **Increase Allen jun<sup>r</sup>**: is drawn up and Signed and read and is as followeth –  
 Whereas **Increase Allen** the Son of **Increase Allen** of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol** hath proceeded to take his near Kins Woman in marriage contrary to the order of friends and the advice of this meeting to him given: Therefore this meeting Doth declare the Said **Increase Allen jun<sup>r</sup>**: is not in unity with us the people Called Quakers given forth and Signed at our monthly meeting held in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>: month: 1721  
 Signed at Said meeting by – -- -- -- -- -- -- --

<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Elisha Wing</b>	
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>Tho<sup>s</sup>: Taber jun<sup>r</sup></b>	<b>Jabez Barker</b>
<b>Increase Allen</b>	<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Benjamin Howland</b>
<b>Nicolas Davis</b>	<b>Henry Tucker</b>	

And there being two friends children whose parents are first Cousins by blood who have desired to lay their intentions of marriage before this meeting and friends being thoughtful that Such a proceeding is contrary to the order of friends but not being fully Satisfied Do refer it to the Consideration of the Quarterly meeting what may be thought proper to be done in such a case: The visitors of **Dartmouth** meeting have done nothing on the account of visiting the famllies of friends  
 The visitors of **Rochester** meeting do give account that they have visited the families of friends belonging to their ea meeting and find things among friends relating to truth for the most part pretty well – -- -- -- --  
 There being some friends Sufferings brought from **Rochester** they are approved and ordered to be Sent to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meet

=ing -- and **Deliverance Smith** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**: are appointed to draw an account to the Quarterly meeting -- -- and they and **Elisha Wing** are appointed to attend the s<sup>d</sup> meeting: This meeting is ajourned til the afternoon after the youths meeting next. The meeting being met according to ajourment the visiteres give account that they have visit =ed the most of friends families belonging to our meeting  
*and*

216

And find that their visits were generally kindly accepted and things for the most part pretty well -- --

1721:

8:<sup>th</sup> mo:

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 23<sup>d</sup> day of the 8:<sup>th</sup> month 1721 --

**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **John Lapham** appeared = **Rochester** meeting Called none appeared -- And the differance between **William Soule** and the **Allens** is refered to the next monthly meeting -- -- --

And **John Tucker** hath read **John Slocum** and **Desire Howlan** Condemnations as appointed which are as followeth

Whereas **John Slocum** the Son of **Eleazar Slocum** of **Dartmout** in the county of **Bristol** in **New England** is accused by **Desire Howland** the daughter of **Benjamin Howland** of S<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** with gitting her with child which fact although the S<sup>d</sup> **John Slocum** doth deny yet it hath been proved that he was falce in his plea for vindication So that he hath not cleared him Selfe to the Sattisfaction of this meeting -- -- -- Therefore we do deny the S<sup>d</sup> **John Slocum** to be one of us the people Called Quaker desiring if it to be the will of God that he may Senceably come to Light of all his outgoings and by true repentance find mercy with the Lord -- -- -- -- given forth at our monthly meeting held in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month 1721 and Signed at S<sup>d</sup> meeting by

**John Tucker**

**Increase Allen**

**Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>:**

**William Wood**

**John Lapham**

**Benjamin Howland**

**Elisha Wing**

**Henry Tucker**

**Jabez Barker**

**Judah Smith**

**Nathaniel Howland**

Here follows **Desire Howlands** Condemnation -- -- --

Whereas **Desire Howland** the daughter of **Benjamin Howland** of **Dartmouth** in the county of **Bristol** in **New England** hath flen into that wicked and Skandalous Sin of fornication as appears by her being delivered of late of a Bastard child begotten of her body to the dishonour of God reproach of the blessed truth professed amongst us and grief of friends These are therefore given forth as a publick Testimony

*against*

217

1721 Against all Such unclean and detestable actions: denying the Said **Desire Howland** to be one of us the people called Quakers yet desiering if it be the will of God She may come to a light and Sence of the evil of her doings and by unfeign =ed repentance find mercy – -- -- -- -- --

Signed at our men and womens meeting held at at

**Dartmouth** the:18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1721

<b>John Tucker</b>	<b>Henry Tucker</b>	<b>Rachel Allen</b>
<b>William Wood</b>	<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Hannah Tucker</b>
<b>Increas Allen</b>	<b>Elisha Wing</b>	<b>Mary Laton</b>
<b>Judah Smith</b>		<b>Hannah Soule</b>
<b>Nicolas Davis</b>	<b>Ruth Tucker</b>	<b>Mary Lapham</b>
<b><u>Benjamin Howland</u></b>	<b>Mary Slocum</b>	<b>Mary Russell</b>
<b>Mary Smith</b>	<b>Phebe Tucker</b>	<b>Rebekah Russell</b>

And **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** and **Deliverance Smith** hath drawn up an account to the Quarterly meeting as appointed and also attended S<sup>d</sup> meeting as as appointed – -- -- --

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called no business and the ~~bu~~ Epistle from our Quarterly meeting Last was read and kindly accepted -----

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> month 1721 – -- -- --

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appear<sup>ed</sup>

9<sup>th</sup> mo: **Rochester** meeting Called none appeared –

**Nathan Soule** hath contributed towards building **Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeting house five pounds – This meeting hath Laboured with **William Soule** that he would fulfil the judgment of the yearly meeting and he doth refuse to fulfil the Same – -- -- -- --

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called this meeting being informed that **William Soules** Daughters **Hannah** and **Mary Soule** are married Contrary to the order of friends **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** and **John Tucker** are appointed to draw up their condemnations in order to be Signed at the next monthly meeting and this meeting cannot see that **William Soule** hath been clear in his Testimony against their proceedings which is refered to the

*consideration*

218

Consideration of the next monthly meeting

1721

10<sup>th</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 10 month 1721:

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared. **Rochester** meeting called none appeared:

**Abraham Tucker jun<sup>r</sup>** and **Elisabeth Russell** daughter of **John Russell** boath [both] of **Dartmouth** have declared before this

meeting their intentions of taking each other in marriage  
and they were desired to wait for their answer til the next  
monthly meeting: And **Deliverance Smith** and **Jabez  
Barker** are appointed to See into their clearness and make  
return to the next monthly meeting how they find things  
The business concerning **William Soule** his refusing to  
conform to the Quarterly<sup>^</sup> and yearly meetings judgments is agreed  
to be refered to the Quarterly meeting next – -- -- --  
And the matter concerning **William Soules** bearing  
his testimony against his daughters proceeding in marriage  
Contrary to truth is refered to the next monthly meeting  
And **Henry Tucker** and **John Tucker** is appointed to keep  
the meeting house for the insuing year – -- -- -- --  
**John Tucker William Wood** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed  
to attend the Quarterly meeting: **John Tucker** and **Judah  
Smith** are appointed to draw an account to the Quarterly  
meeting – -- -- and **Henry Tucker** is appointed to read  
**Mary Soule** and **Hannah Soules** Condemnation on a  
first day: between this and the next monthly meeting  
And **John Tucker** is ordered to pay **James Tripp** thirty Shilling  
upon the account of **Coaxet [Acoaxet]** meeting house and the Quarterly  
Collection is refered to the next monthly meeting – -- -- -- --

11:

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** the 15:<sup>th</sup> day of the 11:<sup>th</sup> month 1721/22

[**Dartmouth**]

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 217, 218; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block16, PDF page 111

**219**

**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah  
Smith** appeared collected for the use of friends 1<sup>£</sup> – 02<sup>s</sup> – 11<sup>d</sup>  
1721: **Rochester** meeting called none appeared –  
**Abraham Tucker jun:<sup>r</sup>** and **Elisabeth Russel** appeared  
before this meeting, for their answer concerning their take  
=ing each other in marriage and nothing appearing to hinder  
their proceeding they had their answer they might pro  
=ceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of  
truth ~~in~~ And **Deliverance Smith** and **Jabez Barker** are  
appointed to See them Solemnize their marriage in the good  
order of truth and make return to the next monthly meeting  
**John Tucker** hath payed **James Tripp** thirty Shillings according  
to the order of the Last monthly meeting – -- -- -- --  
**William Wood** and **Henry Tucker** have attended the Quarterly  
meeting as appointed: **John Tucker** and **Judah Smith** have  
drawn up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting:  
And **Henry Tucker** hath read **Hannah & Mary Soule's** Condem  
=nations as appointed which are as followeth:  
Whereas **Hannah Soul** the daughter of **William Soule** of

-----

**Dartmouth** in the County of **Bristol** in **New England** having had her Education amongst us the people of God called Quakers but for want of keeping to the principle of Truth hath proceeded in marriage Contrary to the good order Established amongst us the abovesd people although advised to the Contra<sup>ty</sup> Therefore we do deny the Said **Hannah** now the wife of **Joseph Hollie jun:** to be one of us the people called Quakers Desiring that if it be the will of God that She may senceably Come to a Sight of her out goings and by true repentance find mercy with the Lord and Come into unity with his people: Given forth at our monthly meeting of men and women held in Dartmouth the 18:<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1721

**Peleg Slocum**  
**Stephen Willcox**  
**William Wood**

**Nathaniel Howland**  
**John Lapham**  
**Henry Tucker**  
**John Tucker**

**Hannah Tucker**  
**Ruth Tucker**  
**Phebe Tucker**  
**Mary Laton**  
**Mehetabel Burril**  
**Dinah Smith**

220

1721 Whereas **Mary Soule** the daughter of **William Soule** of **Dartmouth** in the County of **Bristol** in **New England** – hath had her education amongst us the people of God Called Quakers but for want of keeping to the principle of truth hath proceeded in marriage contrary to the good order established amongst us the abovesd people although advised to the Contrary Therefore we do deny the said **Mary** now that wife of **William Page** to be one of us the people called Quakers – -- -- -- Desiring that if it be the will of God the [sic] may Senceably come to a Sight of all her outgoings and by true repentance find mercy with the Lord – -- -- -- -- -- Given forth at our monthly meeting of men and women held in **Dartmouth** the 18:<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1721: –

11 mo:

**Stephen Willcox**  
**Peleg Slocum**  
**William Wood**  
**Nathaniel Howland**  
**John Lapham**

**Judah Smith**  
**Henry Tucker**  
**John Tucker**  
**Jabez Barker**  
**mary Smith: dinah Smith**

**Hannah Tucker**  
**Ruth Tucker**  
**Mary Latham**  
**Mary Russell: Phebe Tucker**  
**mary Laton: mehetabel burril**

And we received the Epistle from the Quarterly meeting which was read and kindly accepted – -- -- -- -- and the matter Concerning **William Soule** and the **Allins** is refered to the next monthly meeting – -- -- -- -- and **Judah Smith** is appointed to read the munits [minutes] to him **Benjamin Howland** is appointed to pay to **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** or eighther of them 1<sup>£</sup> = 15<sup>s</sup> = 08<sup>d</sup> for keping the meeting house the Last year – -- -- -- -- This meeting is informed that **Peleg Smith** and **Mary: Howland** both of **Dartmouth** have proceeded in marriage



with each other contrary to the order of friends and  
**Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** and **John Tucker** are appointed draw  
their condemnation against the next monthly meeting

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1721/2  
*dartmouth*

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 219, 220; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020  
Website Image; Block16, PDF page 112

221

1721 **Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** and **Nicolas**  
**Davis** appeared: The marriage between **Abraham Tucker jun<sup>r</sup>**  
and **Elisabeth Russell** not being accomplished the friends  
appointed to see it done are Still continued and are to give in  
their account to next monthly meeting – -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --  
**Benjamin Howland** has paid 1:<sup>£</sup> = 15:<sup>s</sup> for keeping the meeting house  
according to the order of the Last monthly meeting – -- -- -- -- --  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called: ~~it being proposed~~  
The visitors are advised to perform a general visit of friends  
families between this and y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting – -- -- -- --  
**Deliverance Smith** is appointed to make up the monthly  
meeting accompts with **Benjamin Howland** and bring it to the  
monthly meeting next – -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --  
**John Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** have Drawn a Condem  
=nation against **Peleg Smith** and his wife for their disorderly  
proceeding in marriage: which is accepted and Signed and  
and **He[n]ry Tucker** is ordered to read it or cause it to be read  
at the conclusion of the meeting of worship on a first day  
between this and y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting – -- -----  
**Rochester** meeting business called and their meeting presents  
a paper from **Hannah Hillier** wherein she acknowledgeth  
her outgoing in her disorderly marriage and desires to come  
into unity with friends: also **Sarah Clifton** of said meeting  
did send a paper some time past of the Like nature and this  
meeting having Comfortable hopes of their Sincerity doth  
accept of their that is y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> **Hannah Hillier** and **Sarah**  
**Cliftons** acknowledgments and of them as friends in unity  
w:<sup>th</sup> this meeting: and **Elisha Wing** is appointed to read  
their S<sup>d</sup> acknowledgments in the meeting of worship at  
**Rochester** at y<sup>e</sup> end of the meeting – -- -- -- -- --  
And there being a differance brought to this meeting between  
**Joseph Allen** and **Nathaniel Howland** of one partie and  
**Thrustrom** of the other partie concerning y<sup>e</sup> estate of **Josiah**  
**Allen** deceased and S<sup>d</sup> **Joseph Allen** and **Nathaniel Howland**  
*did*

1721 did offer to leave it to the meeting and to be bound to Stand  
to y<sup>e</sup> award of Such as the meeting Should appoint to diter  
=mine the Same but s<sup>d</sup> **Thrustrom Allen** refused to have it  
unless he might have Liberty to appeal to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
which this meeting thinks not propper in Such a case  
and therefore doth refuse to act in the matter – -- -- -- --  
The matter relating to **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** is refered to next  
monthly meeting: our next preparitive meeting and  
monthly meeting is ajourned one week longer than y<sup>e</sup>  
usual time – -- -- -- --

---

1722  
1 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> month: 1722:  
There was collected for the use of friends -- 1<sup>£</sup> – 04<sup>s</sup> : 00<sup>d</sup> –  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting called **John Wing** appeared  
The friends appointed to Se the marriag between **Abraham**  
**Tucker** and **Elisabeth Russell** Solemnized in the good order  
of truth do Say that they attended y<sup>e</sup> Solemnizeing of s<sup>d</sup>  
marriage and that it was accomplished in the good order  
of truth for ought they know – -- -- -- --  
The ~~friends appointed~~ visitors being called upon do give  
account that they have visited y<sup>e</sup> most of friends families  
and and find things in a general way pretty well as far  
as they saw: **Deliverance Smith** not haveing made  
up the monthly meeting accompts w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland**  
he is still continued to do it by the next monthly meeting  
**Henry Tucker** has read **Peleg Smith** and his wives and <sup>^condemnation</sup> accor  
=ding to y<sup>e</sup> order of the Last monthly meeting & is as followeth  
Whereas **Peleg Smith** y<sup>e</sup> Son of **Deliverance Smith**  
of y<sup>e</sup> Town of **Dartmouth** in y<sup>e</sup> Coun [County] of **Bristol** in **New**  
**England** and **Mary Howland** the Daughter of **Nathaniel**  
**Howland** of s<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** being the children of friends  
and have been [e]ducated in the way of truth  
*yet*

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 221, 222; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block16, PDF page 113

**223**

1722: Yet of Late although they have been perticularly exhorted  
and advised to the contrary by friends have preceeded in  
marriage out of the good order of us the people called  
Quakers we do therefore deny y<sup>e</sup> said **Peleg Smith** and **Mary**  
his wife to be of us the <sup>^sd</sup> people ~~called~~ Sincerely desireing  
that if it be the will of god that they may come to a true  
Sence of their outgoings and by their circumspect walking  
before God and amongst us his people be received into the  
fold where the great Shepherd is giving rest and peace to  
to them that are his – --  
Given forth and Signed at our monthly meeting held in

Dartmouth y:<sup>e</sup> 19 of y:<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1722/21

**Nathaniel Howland**

**John Tucker**

**Judah Smith**

**William Wood**

**Elisha Wing**

**Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>:**

**Abraham Tucker**

**John Lapham**

**Nicolas Davis**

**Jabez Barker**

**Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>.**

**William Wood jun<sup>r</sup>.**

**Ruth Tucker**

**Mary Slocum**

**Hannah Tucker**

**Phebe Tucker**

**Mary Russell**

**Mary Laton**

**Mary Smith**

**Dinah Smith**

**Mehetabel Burril**

**Elisha Wing** has read the acknowledgments of **Hannah**

**Hillier** and **Sarah Clifton** as ordered – -- -- -- -- -- --

**John Tucker** is ordered to pay 3<sup>l</sup> – 10<sup>s</sup> to **Jame Tripp** towards the finishing of **Coakset [Acoaxet]** meeing [meeting] house which is mony in his hands belonging to y:<sup>e</sup> meeting – -----

The judgment of y:<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting relating to **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** being considered of it is concluded that Judgment must go forth in as much as he refuses to comply therewith: and **Henry Tucker** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw up a Condemnation against him the s<sup>d</sup> **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** and present it to the next monthly meeting and if it be approved to be signed – -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called

*and*

224

1722

And whereas Seaveral Friends are owners of Slaves which may desire to take each other in marriage and no direct method established among friends in that case as we know of it is refered to the Quarterly meeting to consider of and propose a rule for the time to come in that matter if they think fit --- **Rochester** meeting business called none presented: **Stephen Willcox William Wood** and **Thomas Taber jun.<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to ~~draw~~ attend y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting **John Tucker** and **Tho:<sup>s</sup> Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to draw an account to the Quarterly meeting

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 23:<sup>d</sup> day of the 2.<sup>d</sup> month 1722:

**Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** appeared – -- -- **Rochester** meeting called none appeared – -- --

**John Tucker** gives account that he has paid 3:<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> to **James Tripp** according to y:<sup>e</sup> order of Last monthly: he has also paid 3 pounds & 5 Shillings to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting it bein this meetings Collection towards a yearly meeting Stock – -- -- -- and was Concluded upon at our monthly meeting in the 5:<sup>th</sup> month last: **Deliverance Smith** has made up the accompt w:<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland** according to order and finds that there remains in the in the monthly meeting Stock 3:<sup>l</sup> 01<sup>s</sup>: 08<sup>d</sup>

**Isaac Wood** and **Mary Potter** the daughter of **Nathaniel Potter** both of **Dartmouth** have laid their intentions marriage before this meeting and **James Tripp** and **Robert Kirby** are appointed to make inquiry into their clearness with respect to marriage and conversation and give account thereof to the next monthly meeting – -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --  
**Stephen Willcox William Wood** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** have drawn an account to the Quarterly meeting according to <sup>order</sup>  
**William Soules** Condemnation is read approved and Signed and **Thomas Taber** is ordered to read it at the end of the time of worship on a first day between this and the next monthly meet<sup>ing</sup>  
*and*

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 223, 224; P Trebek/ GoTranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block16, PDF page 114

225

1722: And **William Wood John Tucker Stephen Willcocks Nathaniel Howland Joseph Taber** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed visiters for the ensuing year and till there be a new choice –

The Epistle from the Quarterly meeting was was read and kindly accepted -----

3<sup>d</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 21:<sup>st</sup> of y:<sup>e</sup> 3:<sup>d</sup> month 1722:

**Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared **Isaac Wood** and **Mary Potter** appeared for their answer relating to their intentions of marriage laid before y<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting and nothing appearing to hinder they have their answer that they may proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth between this and the next monthly meeting and **James Tripp** and **Robert Kirby** are appointed to Se their marriage accom-  
=plished and give an account thereof to the next monthly meeting --- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --

**Seth Russell** the Son of **Joseph Russell** and **Hannah Allen** the Daughter of **Increas Allen** both of **Dartmouth** – Laid their intentions of marriage before this meeting and **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to inquire into their clearness with respect to marriage and Conversation and give account to the next mo.ly meeting **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>** has read **William Soules** condemnation which is as followeth – --- --- ---- ---- -----

Whereas **William Soule** of **Dartmouth** in the County of **Bristol** in **New England** who for many years past hath professed him selfe to be one of the people called Quakers and hath been in Some measure esteemed in unity with them yet by giving way to much of a craving mind after the things of this world did of Late in a hiden and undiscovered way purchase part of the estate of **Josiah Allen** deceased to y<sup>e</sup> damage of those to whome it did belong and with whome he so bargained

and did take the Sum of thirty pounds to release S<sup>d</sup> bargain  
for all which the judgments of the Quarterly meeting and yearly  
meetings: to which S<sup>d</sup> matters have ben refered have gon against  
S<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> [Soule]

226

1722: **William Soule** judging that he ought publickly to Condemn his  
s<sup>d</sup> proceedings and to return the s<sup>d</sup> Sum of thirty pounds to the persons  
from whome he had received the Same all which the S<sup>d</sup> **William  
Soule** doth refuse to perform although this meeting hath waited  
Long and endeavored from time to time to perswade him thereto  
we do therefore condemn the s<sup>d</sup> proceedings of of the s<sup>d</sup> **Wm Soule**  
with his obstinate refusal to comply with the judgments of s<sup>d</sup>  
meetings and do deny him to be one of us the people called Quakers  
yet desiring Sincerely that if it be the will of God he may come  
to a Sence of his outgoing and by makeing amends to those  
he has wronged and a circumspect walking before God find  
mercy with him and Come into unity with his people -- --  
Given forth and Signed at our monthly meeting held in **Dartmouth**  
the 23:<sup>d</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1722: -- -- -- -- -- -- -- **Judah Smith** -- --  
**Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**                      **John Lapham**                      **Nathaniel Howland**  
**John Tucker** -- -- --              **Stephen Willcock**              **Joseph Russel jun<sup>r</sup>**  
**William Wood**                      **Henry Tucker**                      **William Wood jun<sup>r</sup>**

no business from y<sup>e</sup> weekly meetings -----

---

4 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1722 -- -- -- --  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared  
**James Tripp** and **Robert Kirby** give account that the  
marriage between **Isaac Wood** and **Mary Potter** was Solemnised  
in the good order of truth -- -- -- -- -- -- --  
**Seth Russel** and **Hannah Allen** appeared for their answer  
and nothing appearing to hinder their answer is that they  
proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order  
of truth in Some Convenient time between this and the  
next monthly meeting and **Deliverance Smith** and **Jabez  
Barker** are appointed to See it accordingly accomplished  
**Peleg Slocum jun<sup>r</sup>** desiring a certificate of his clearness  
relating to marriage **John Lapham** and **Jabez Barker**  
are appointed to inquire into y:<sup>e</sup> same and and give account  
thereof to next monthly meeting -- -- -- -- --  
**William Wood** **Elisha Wing** and **Deliverance Smith** are appoin<sup>ted</sup>  
to

To attend the Quarterly meeting **John Tucker** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Taber** ju  
 1722: are ordered to draw up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
 no business from **Rochester** – -----  
 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
 in **Dartmouth** the 16:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1722:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
 appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
**Deliverance Smith** and **Jabez Barker** give account that  
 that <sup>they were at ye Solemnzeing</sup> y<sup>e</sup> marriage between **Seth Russell** and **Hannah**  
**Allen** and saw nothing but that it was performed in the  
 good order of truth: **James Shearman** and **Grizel Meriho [Merihew]**  
 Laid their intentions of marriage before this meeting who  
 are desired to wait till the next monthly meeting for their  
 answer and **John Lapham** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed  
 to inquire into their Clearness on that account and make  
 Report to next monthly meeting – -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --  
**Peleg Slocum jun<sup>r</sup>** has had a certificate of his clearness  
 with respect to marriage: **William Wood** and **Deliverance**  
**Smith** have attended the Quarterly meeting and **John Tucker**  
 and **Thomas Taber** have drawn and Sent an account according  
 to order: **Stephen Willcock** desiring a certificate on y:<sup>e</sup>  
 account of his desire of proceeding in marriag w<sup>th</sup> **Judeth**  
**Barnet of Nantucket: William Wood** and **Thomas Taber jun<sup>r</sup>**  
 are appointed to inquire into his clearness and make report  
 to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting -- --- --- --- --- --- --- ---  
 no business from **Rochester** The Epistle from the Quarterly  
 meeting was read and kindly accepted: **David Irishes** certificate  
 from the monthly meeing of friends on **Rhoad Island** was read  
 giving a good account of his Conversation and the  
 unity they have with his Testimony – ----- ----- -----

*at*

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in  
 1722: **Dartmouth** the 20:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 6:<sup>th</sup> month 1722:  
 6 mo: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** <sup>^ and Nicolas Davis</sup> appeared –  
**James Shearman** and **Grizel Meriho [Merihew]** appeared for their answer  
 and nothing apeating to hinder they had their answer that  
 they might preceed in taking each other in marriage in the  
 good order of truth in Some Convenient time between this  
 and the next monthly meeting – -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --  
 And **Henry Tucker** and **John Lapham** are appointed to Se  
 it accomplished in the good order of truth and make report  
 to the next monthly meeting -----  
**Dartmouth** weekly meeting called and no business presented  
**Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** desires a certificate  
 to vavil [*sic*: travel?]] in the Servis of truth which is granted ....  
 and a certificate is granted to **Stephen Willcock** (at this  
 meeting) as to his clearness in respect to marriage

---

7 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17:<sup>th</sup> day of the 7:<sup>th</sup> month 1722:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** present  
**Henry Tucker** and **John Lapham** being Called upon make  
Report that the marriage between **James Shearman**  
and **Grizel Meriho [Merihew]** was decently accomplished in the  
Order of truth: Collected at this meeting and delivered to  
**Benjamin Howland** 17 Shillings and 6 pence –  
*Benjamin Wing*

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 227, 228; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block16, PDF page 116

229

1722 **Benjamin Wing** son of **Matthew Wing** of **Dartmouth** and  
**Content Tucker** Daughter of **Abraham Tucker** of s<sup>d</sup>.Town laid  
their intentions of marriage to Each other before this meeting  
they were Desired to wait until y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
for their answer & **John Lapham** and **Josiah Merriho [Merihew]** are  
appointed to inquire into their Clearness and Conversation  
of s<sup>d</sup> **Wing** and make report to y:<sup>e</sup> Next monthly meeting –  
Our worthy friend **Robert Jordan** of **Virginia** being at this  
meeting his Certificate from the monthly meeting of **Chap**  
**tank Nansemum [Chuckatuck, Nansemund]** y:<sup>e</sup> 12:<sup>th</sup> d of 2:<sup>d</sup> month 1722 was Read to our  
mutual  
Satisfaction: s<sup>d</sup> S. Certificate was ~~allowed~~ also approved by  
the halfe year meeting held at **Maryland West river** y<sup>e</sup> 16:<sup>th</sup>  
of the 3:<sup>d</sup> month 1722: This day being far spent this meeting  
is ajourned unto the first sixth day of the 8:<sup>th</sup> month and  
the business of this meeting which is not accomplished is  
referred to the adjournment:  
This meeting being met according to adjournment this 5<sup>th</sup> day  
of y<sup>e</sup> 8:<sup>th</sup> month 1722 **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith**  
are appointed to draw up an account to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly  
meeting: **Stephen Willcock** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed  
to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting -----  
The visitors gives this meeting an account that they have  
visited the families of friends belonging to this meeting and  
find things Generally pretty well-----  
8<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 15:<sup>th</sup> day of the 8:<sup>th</sup> month 1722:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Deliverance Smith** and  
**Nathaniel Howland** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called  
none appeared -----

*Benjamin Wing*

1722 **Benjamin Wing** and **Content Tucker** appeared at this meeting for their answer and nothing appearing to hinder they had their answer that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in the order of friends and **John Tucker** and **Josiah Merriho [Merihew]** are appointed to see it accomplished in the Same and make return to the monthly meeting – -- -- -- --  
 And **John Laton** son of **George Laton** of **Dartmouth** and **Patience Kirby** Daughter of **Robert Kirby** of s<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** Signified their intentions of <sup>f</sup> taking each other in marriage and they were desired to wait till the next monthly meeting for their answer and **William Wood** and **Matthew Wing** are appointed to inquire into their clearness and conversation and make report to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting how they find things – -- -- -- ----  
 it hath been Signified to this meeting that **William Russell** Son of **Jonathan Russell** of **Dartmouth** desires a certificate of his Clearness in Respect to marriage and conversation and **Benjamin Howland** and **John Lapham** are appointed to make inquiry into the Same and make return to the Next monthly meeting how they find things – -- -- -- --  
**Stephen Willcock** and **Henry Tucker** have attended y:<sup>c</sup> Quarter =ly meeting as appointed and **John Tucker** hath drawn an account to Quarterly meeting as appointed and the Epistle of the Quarterly meeting was read at this meeting and kindly accepted: **John Tucker** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** are appointed to Speak w<sup>th</sup> **Stephen Willcock** concerning ~~the~~ his Leaving his family this winter -----  
 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19:<sup>th</sup> day of the 9:<sup>th</sup> month 1722:

*Dartmouth*

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 229, 230; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block16, PDF page 117

1722: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **Josiah Meriho [Merihew]** appeared **Rochester** meeting called none appeared.  
**John Laton** and **Patience Kirby** appeared at this meeting for their answer as to taking each other in marriage and nothing appearing to hinder their s<sup>d</sup> intentions they had the Consent of this meeting to take each other in the good order of truth in Some Convenient time between this and the next monthly meeting: and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Matthew Wing** are appointed to See it accomplished in the good order of truth and make return to the next monthly meeting how they find things  
 The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called no business presented **Deliverance Smith** and **John Tucker** is appointed to draw up a certificate for **W:<sup>m</sup> Russell** and Sign it in behalf of the monthly meeting: **John Tucker** and **Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]** makes report to this meeting that **Benjamin Wing** and **Content Tucker** have accomplished their marriage in the order of truth, as far  
 10<sup>th</sup> mo: as the[y] Saw -----



At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 17:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 10:<sup>th</sup> month 1722: collected: 2<sup>l</sup>: 01<sup>s</sup>: 0  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Deliverance Smith** and **Benjamin  
Howland** present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Stephen Wing** appear<sup>d</sup>  
The friends appointed to See **John Laton** and **Patience Kirby**  
Solemnize their marriage makes report that it as accom  
=plished in y:<sup>e</sup> Good order of truth **Deliverance Smith** and  
**John Tucker** hath drawn ~~an account to the Quarterly meeting~~  
a certificate for **W<sup>m</sup> Russell** and Signed it according to  
the order of y:<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting –  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting called this meeting orders  
**Benjamin Howland** to pay 2 pounds and 4 shillings to

*John Tucker*

232

1722 **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** for keeping the meeting house and  
repareing the Chimney the year past: And **John Tucker** and  
**Henry Tucker** are appointed to keep y:<sup>e</sup> meeting house the ensuing  
year: The business of **Rochester** meeting Called an account in  
writing from their preparitive meeting was presented to this  
meeting that they have no business but their Love – -- -- --  
**Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to attend  
the Quarterly meeting next – -- -- -- -- -- -- -- --  
**John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** are appointed to draw  
up an account to the Quarterly meeting: and **Stephen  
Willcock** desires some lines from this meeting of his unity  
with this meeting and and of friends unity w:<sup>th</sup> his removeing  
to **Nantucket** which is granted and **Deliverance Smith** and  
**John Tucker** are appointed to draw it and Sign it in behalf  
of the monthly meeting -----

11<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in  
**Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 21:<sup>st</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 1722:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith** present  
**Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** present –  
**Benjamin Howland** hath paid 2<sup>l</sup>: 4<sup>s</sup>: to **John Tucker** and  
**Henry Tucker** as appointed y:<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting ...  
and **Henry Tucker** hath attended y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
as appointed: And **Deliverance Smith** and **John Tucker** hath  
drawn upon account to the same according to order:  
**John Tucker** and **Deliverance** have drawn up some lines for  
**Stephen Willcock** according to the order of y:<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting  
The Quarterly meeting Epistle was read at this meeting  
and Kindly accepted -----

*at*

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 231, 232; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block16, PDF page 118

233

1722 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 18:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1722/23

12.<sup>th</sup> mo: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
present: **Rochester** meeting called **Savery Clifton** present  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called  
This meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay **Joseph Russel ju  
jun<sup>r</sup>** one Shilling for recording the return of the Survey of  
the meeting house Land in **aponaganset [Apponagansett]** vilage  
The business of **Rochester** meeting Called and they give us  
an account that they have no business to present at this  
time: The next monthly meeting is adjourned till y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>  
second day in the first month next

---

1<sup>st</sup> mo:  
1723 At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 25:<sup>th</sup> day of the first month 1723  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Deliverance  
Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicholas Davis**  
appeared: **Benjamin Howland** hath paid **Josep Russell Jun<sup>r</sup>**  
one Shilling f the Recording the returne of the Survey  
of the meeting house Land  
An Epistle was read at this meeting from **Old England**  
and it is Desired that all friends be careful to observe  
the good advice therein Given and as for that Concerning  
Chusing of friends to attend the sessions it is refered to  
the Quarterly meeting: The friends Chose to attend the  
Quarterly meeting are **Nicolas Davis William Wood** and  
**John Tucker**: This meeting is adjourned til the first Sixth  
day in the 2:<sup>d</sup> month -----  
This meeting being met according to adjournment the  
5:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 2:<sup>d</sup> month 1723: The visiters being Called  
upon gives this meeting an account that they have  
visited y:<sup>e</sup> families of friends belonging to this meeting in  
a pretty General way and have had pretty good Sattisfaction  
*in*

234

1723: In their service though they find not all things So well as  
they Could Desire: **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed  
to draw up an account to the Quarterly meeting next – -- --

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in  
**Dartmouth** the 15:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 2:<sup>d</sup> month 1723:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **Benjamin  
Howland** present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis**  
appeared **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** have drawn  
up an account and Sent it to Quarterly meeting – -- --  
as appointed: and **John Tucker** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** hath  
attended the Quarterly meeting as appointed – -- --  
The business **Dartmouth** meeting Called and **Deliverance  
Smith** is appointed to make up the monthly meetings  
accomp<sup>t</sup>s w:<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland** and make return  
to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting how the accomp<sup>t</sup> is -- --

And **Stephen Wing** and **David Irish** are appointed  
visitors for **Rochester** meeting for the Insuing year  
And for **Dartmouth** meeting **Joseph Taber Thomas Hatha=**  
**=way John Tucker Deliverance Smith William Wood** and  
**Matthew Wing** are chosen visitors for the Insuing year  
or til others be chosen. The Epistle from y:<sup>e</sup> Last Quarterly  
meeting was read at this meeting and kindly accepted

---

3:<sup>d</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 20:<sup>th</sup> day of of the 3:<sup>d</sup> month 1723  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** appered  
**Rochester** meeting Called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
**Deliverance Smith** is still continued to make up the  
monthly meetings accomt w:<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland**  
and make return to the next monthly meeting –  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called no business  
The business of **Rochester** meting called none presented  
*at a*

MEN-1699-1727; pp 233, 234; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block16, PDF page 119

### 235

1723  
4<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** the 24<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> month 1723  
There was collected for the use of friends 1<sup>£</sup> – 07<sup>s</sup> – 06<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Deliverance**  
**Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Savory Clifton** and  
**Nicolas Davis** appeared: **Deliverance Smith** hath made the  
monthly meetings accompts w<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland** and there  
Remaines in the Stock 5<sup>£</sup> – 18<sup>s</sup> – 11<sup>d</sup>  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and  
**Nicolas Davis** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
next: and **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** are appointed  
to draw an Epistle to the quarterly meeting afores<sup>d</sup> — — —  
The business of **Rochester** meeting Called and they signify in  
writeing that they have no business to this meeting:

---

5<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 15:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5:<sup>th</sup> month 1723:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeard  
**Rochester** meeting Called none appeared — — — — —  
**William Wood** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
the Quarterly meeting Epistle was read at this meeting  
and kindly accepted —————

6 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** the 19:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6 month 1723 — — — — —  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared **Rochester** meeting called **Nicolas Davis** appeared

the business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called  
This meeting hath agreed that we should endeavor to git  
a friend Skool master to teach our children to read and  
write and **James** <sup>Tripp</sup> ~~Barker~~ and **Deliverance Smith**  
are appointed to See to git one and make return to the  
next monthly meeting The business of **Rochester** meeting  
Called and no business

a

236

- 1723 A paper was presented to this meeting by the women friends  
signed by **Elisabeth Tripp** Signifying her trouble for not taking of  
The advice of friends in her marriage which is accepted and  
ordered to be read on a first day at the end of the meeting of worship  
and **Deliverance Smith** is ordered to read the Same

[blank quarter of page]

7 mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** the 16:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 7:<sup>th</sup> month 1723 — — — —  
There was Collected for the use of friends 1<sup>£</sup> – 01<sup>s</sup> – 00<sup>d</sup>  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **Josiah Merrihoo** [Merihew]  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Stephen Wing** appeared  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called — — — — — — — —  
**Nicolas Davis William Wood** and **John Tucker** are appointed to  
attend the Quarterly meeting next  
The business of Rochester meeting Called: The visitors of  
**Rochester** meeting gives account that they have visited the  
families of friends belonging to their meeting and their  
visits were kindly accepted and where they thought needful  
they gave advise: And this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland**  
To pay to **John Lapham** 1<sup>£</sup> – 15<sup>s</sup> – 00 for keeping the meeting house  
one pound of s<sup>d</sup> mony we received of the Women — — —  
and **benjamin Howland** is to pay 4 Shillings to **Eleazer Slocum**  
for giting [getting] the deed of the land belonging [sic] to the meeting house  
And this meeting is adjourned till y<sup>e</sup> first day in y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month  
next

This

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 235, 236; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 120

237

- 1723 This meeting being met according to adjournment  
This 4<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> month 1723 The visitors gives this  
Meeting an account <sup>^that</sup> they have made Some progress in the visiting  
friends families belonging to this meeting and found things  
pretty well as far as they Said  
And **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to draw  
up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next

8.<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21:<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8:<sup>th</sup> month 1723:  
**Dartmouth** meeting called **Judah Smith** and **Benjamin Howland** appeared: **Rochester** meeting called none appeared -----  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** and **John Tucker** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed  
X And **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** have drawn up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed -----  
**Henry Tucker** and **James Barker** are appointed to look for a friend School master that is capable to read write and cypher and to know upon what termes and to make return to our next monthly meeting of their proceedings therein  
And **Deliverance Smith** hath read **Elisabeth Tripps** acknowledgment of her out going in her marriage Contrary to the Good order of truth as appointed:  
**Samuel Howland** Son of **Nicolas Howland** deceased: and **Sarah Soule** Daughter of **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** deceased both of **Dartmouth** did declare their intentions of marriage <sup>^with each other</sup> before this meeting and they was Desired to wait til y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer and **Judah Smith** and **Eliashib Smith** are appointed to [*sic*] their clearness in respect to marriage and Conversation and mak report to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting

---

9<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 18:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9:<sup>th</sup> month 1723:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called none appeared:  
**Judah Smith**

238

1723 **Judah Smith** and **Eliashib Smith** makes [*sic*] have made Inquiry into **Samuel Howlands** clearness as appointed and they find nothing to hinder their proceedings in marriage and y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> **Samuel Howland** and **Sarah Soule** appearing in this meeting desireing answer and nothing appearing to hinder they had their answer that they might proceed to take eacher [*sic*] in marriage in y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth in Some Convenient time before next monthly meeting  
And **Eliashib [Smith]** and **John Lapham** are appointed to See that they perform y<sup>e</sup> Same in the order of friends and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting -----  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Henry Tucker** and **James Barker** hath Spoke with **George Howland** as appointed by the preparitive meeting to perswade him not to go out of the good order of truth in his marriage and his father hath advized him to marry in the order of truth and he refuses as yet -----

10 mo At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 16:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1723:  
There was collected for the use of friends 1<sup>£</sup>=05<sup>s</sup>=03<sup>d</sup>:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Stephen Wing** appeared

**John Lapham** reports to this meeting that he was at y<sup>e</sup> --- marriage of **Samuel Howland** and **H Sarah Soule** and it was proformeed [performed] in prettey good order -----  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called and the meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay 1 pound 15<sup>s</sup> outo [sic] of the meetings Stock to John Tucker <sup>^</sup>& Henry Tucker for keeping the meeting house the Last half year past -----

And **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are chose to keep the meeting house the insuing year: and **William Wood Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Q[u]arterly meeting next: And **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** are appionted to draw up an Epistle to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
The business of **Rochester** meeting called: none presented:  
The

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 237, 238; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 121

### 239

The Epistle from the Quarterly meeting was read and kindly accepted –

1723:  
11.<sup>th</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of the 11:<sup>th</sup> month 1723/24:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared. **Benjamin Howland** hath paid 1<sup>£</sup> – 15<sup>s</sup> : 00<sup>d</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> Stock to **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** as appointed

And **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** hath attended the Quarterly meeting as appointed: And **Deliverance Smith** and **John Tucker** hath drawn up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as ordered:

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called and **Benjamin Howland** is ordered to pay to **Henry Tucker** 1<sup>£</sup>: 07<sup>s</sup>: 06<sup>d</sup> out of the Stock for mending the glass: the business of **Rochester** meeting called answer was made no business

The Epistle of y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting was read in this meeting and Kindly accepted \_\_\_\_\_

12.<sup>th</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 17<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1723/24:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **Benjamin Howland** present: **Rochester** meeting Called none appeared:  
**Benjamin Howland** <sup>^</sup>hath paid: 1<sup>£</sup> = 07<sup>s</sup> = 06<sup>d</sup> as appointed to **Henry Tucker** at y<sup>e</sup> Last monthly monthly [sic] meeting:  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called:

[blank space for five lines]

**John Tucker jun<sup>r</sup>** is appointed to assist his father in writeing in the business of the monthly meeting \_\_\_\_\_

1<sup>st</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting <sup>^</sup>of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 16.<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> first month 1723/24 — — — —

**Dartmouth** meeting called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared **Rochester** meeting Called none appeared:  
**Barnabas Howland**

240

**Barnabas Howland** and **Rebekah Lapham** did lay their intentions  
of marriage before this meeting ~~before this meeting~~ and they was  
Desired to wait til y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer  
1724  
1 mo: and **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** is appointed to  
inquire into their Clearness in respect to marriage and Conversation  
and bring in how they find things to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
And the friends appointed at the Last monthly meeting gives  
This meeting an account that that [*sic*] friends hath in a general  
way paid their province tax as was Desired y<sup>e</sup> Last mo:<sup>ly</sup> meeting  
And there was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 1<sup>£</sup> = 04<sup>s</sup> = 00<sup>d</sup>:  
**W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **John Tucker** are appointed to attend the  
Quarterterly [*sic*] meeting: **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith**  
are ordered to draw up <sup>an</sup> account to the quarterly meeting  
and this meeting is adjourned til the first 6<sup>th</sup> day in the next month  
This meeting being met according to adjournment this 3:<sup>d</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2:<sup>d</sup>  
month 1724: our visiter gives this meeting an account  
that they have visited y<sup>e</sup> families of friends belonging to  
this meeting in a pretty General way and their visits generally  
was well accepted: and in Some families they found nothing  
to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary but things was well but in Some others not  
well where they gave suitable advice and are in hopes for  
the time to come that they will be better

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
house in **Dartmouth** the 20:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 2:<sup>d</sup> month 1724:  
2:<sup>d</sup> mo: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared  
**Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** hath inquired into  
**Barnabas Howlands** Clearness w<sup>th</sup> respect to marriage  
and finding nothing to hender their intentions and  
The s<sup>d</sup> **Barnabas Howland** and **Rebecca Lapham**  
appearing at this meeting for their answer they had  
their answer that they might proceed to take each other  
in marriage in the good order of truth and **Deliverance**  
**Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to See it accordingly  
accomplished  
**W<sup>m</sup> Wood**

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 239, 240; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 122

241

**William Wood** **Elisha Wing** and **John Tucker** have  
1724 attended the Quarterly meeting as appointed  
And **John Tucker** ~~he~~ and **Deliverance Smith** hath sent

and account to the Quarterly meeting as appointed:  
 The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called  
**Joseph Taber Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup> John Tucker Henry  
 Tucker William Wood** and **Robert Kirby** are Chosen  
 visitors fo[r] the year insuing: **John Tucker** and **Henry  
 Tucker** are appointed to draw up **George Howlands**  
 Condemnation and and [*sic*] bring it to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
 The business of **Rochester** meeting Called and their visitors  
 for the insuing year are **Elisha Wing** and **Savory Clifton**  
 The Quarterly meeting Epistle was read and kindly accepted

---

3<sup>d</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
 House in **Dartmouth** the 18:<sup>th</sup> day of the 3:<sup>d</sup> month 1724:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** appeared:  
**Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared:  
**Henry Tucker** and **John Tucker** hath drawn up **George  
 Howlands** Condemnation as appointed  
**Deliverance Smith** and **Henry [Tucker?]** doth make report to  
 this meeting that the marriage between **Barnabas  
 Howland** and **Rebecca Lapham** was orderly Carried on  
 as far as they saw: **Henry Tucker** is appointed to  
 Read **George Howlands** Condemnation on a first at the  
 end of the meeting of Worship: between this and the  
 next monthly meeting: **Rochester** meeting Called no business

---

4<sup>th</sup> mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
 House in **Dartmouth** the 22:<sup>d</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1724  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
 present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Stephen Wing** present  
**Henry Tucker** hath read **George Howlands** Condemnation  
 as appointed and is as followeth

---

242

1724 Whereas **George Howland** the Son of **Nathaniel Howland** of the  
 Town of **Dartmouth** in the County of **Bristol** in **New England**  
 deceased: the Said **George Howland** being a friends Child and hath  
 been Educated in the way of truth yet of Late although he hath  
 been exhorted and advised to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary by friends hath  
 proceeded in marriage out of the good order established amongst  
 us the people Called Quakers

We do therefore deny the Said **George Howland** to be one of us  
 y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> people Sincerely desireing that he may Come to a true  
 Sence of his out going and by his circumspect walking before  
 God and amongst his people be received into the fold where  
 the great Shepherd is giving rest and peace to them that  
 are his: Given forth and Signed at our monthly meeting  
 held in **Dartmouth** the 18:<sup>th</sup> day of the 3:<sup>d</sup> month 1724:

<b>Henry Tucker</b>		
<b>John Lapham</b>	<b>Joseph Taber</b>	<b>William Wood: jun<sup>r</sup></b>
<b>Benjamin Howland</b>	<b>Thomas Hathaway</b>	<b>Adam Mott</b>
<b>Judah Smith</b>	<b>Savory Clifton</b>	<b>Nicholas Lapham</b>
<b>Josiah Merrihoo [Merihew]</b>	<b>Nicholas Davis</b>	<b>Deliverance Smith</b>



**Amos Taber** Son of **Joseph Taber** of **Dartmouth** and **Elisabeth Lapham** daughter of **John Lapham** of S<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** have laid their Intentions of marriage to each other before this meeting and was desired to wait til the next monthly meeting for their answer and **Eliashib Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to inquire into their clearness in respect to marriage and Conversation and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting how they find things

The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood Nicolas Davis** and **John Tucker** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next: and **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to draw upon account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting: Rochester meeting no business:

---

5: mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 20<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5:<sup>th</sup> month 1724

### **Dartmouth**

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 241, 242; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 123

### **243**

1724: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** mee[t]ing Called **Elisha Wing** present **William Wood** and **John Tucker** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as as [*sic*] appointed: and **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** hath drawn up an Epistle to the Quarterly meeting as ordered: **Amos Taber** and **Elisabeth Lapham** appeared at this meeting Desireing their answer as to their takeing each other in marriage and nothing appearing to hinder their s<sup>d</sup> proceedings they had their answer that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth in Some Convenient time before the next monthly meeting:  
And **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appoin=ted to See their marriage Solemnised in the Good order of truth and make return to the next monthly meeting  
The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called no business presented No business from **Rochester** to this meeting:  
The Quarterly meeting Epistle was read at this meeting and well accepted: This meeting hath received 12 Small Books of Caution to friends families set out by the yearly meeting in **London** which was here Disposed for the use of friends:

---

6 mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 17:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6:<sup>th</sup> month: 1724:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called none appeared  
There was Collected for the use of friends 0<sup>t</sup> = 08<sup>s</sup> = 00  
**Deliverance Smith** attended y<sup>e</sup> <sup>^</sup>marriage ~~Quarterly meeting~~  
of **Amos Taber** and **Elisabeth Lapham** and doth make

Report to this meeting that it was Solemnised in the  
Good order of truth

**Jonathan Wood** and **Peace Davis** have Laid their intentions  
of marriage before this meeting and are desired to wait  
till the next monthly meeting for their answer and  
**Robert Kirby** and **John Russell** are appointed to make  
inquiry

244

1724: Inquiry into their clearness w<sup>th</sup> respect to marriage and Conversation  
and make report to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
And **Thomas Smith** Son of **Thomas Smith** of **Providence** in the  
Colony of **Rhoad [Rhode] Island** and **Providence plantations** in **New England**  
and **Sarah Russell** Daughter of **Joseph Russell jun<sup>f</sup>** of **Dartmouth**  
In y<sup>e</sup> County of **Bristol** in **New England** have laid their intentions  
of takeing each other in marrige before this meeting and are  
Desired to wait till y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer  
And **Nathan Jene [Jenne]** Son of **Mark Jene [Jenne]** and **Pricilla Taber** Daughter  
of **Thomas Taber** deceased both of **Dartmouth** have laid their  
Intentions of marriage before this meeting and are Desired to  
wait till y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer  
and **Thomas Hathaway** and **Nicolas Davis** are appointed to  
make inquieri into their Clearness w<sup>th</sup> respect to marriage  
and Conversation and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in  
In **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21:<sup>st</sup> day of 7:<sup>th</sup> month 1724:

There was Collected for y<sup>e</sup> use of friends 1<sup>£</sup> = 00<sup>s</sup> = 06<sup>d</sup>

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith & William Wood**  
present: **Rochester** meeting Called and **Stephen Wing** appeared  
**Jonathan Wood** and **Peace Davis** appearing for their answer  
and nothing appearing to hinder they had their answer that  
they might proceed to take each other in marriage <sup>in ye good order of truth</sup> in Some  
Convenient time before the monthly meeting ~~mee~~ next:  
and **James Tripp** and **Robert Kirby** are appointed to See their  
marriage Solemnised in like order and make return to  
the next monthly meeting:

And **Nathan Jene [Jenne]** and **Pricilla Taber** came to this meeting  
for their answer as to taking each other in marriage and  
things being inquierd into and nothing appearing to hinder  
their intentions they had their answer that they might proceed  
to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth  
in Some Convenient time between this and the next monthly  
meeting: and **Thomas Hathaway** and **Joseph Taber** are appointed to  
See

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 243, 244; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 124

245

1724: See their marrige Solemnised in the good order of truth  
and make report to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting how things

are Carried on  
And **Simeon Gifford** Son of **Robert Gifford** of y<sup>e</sup> town of  
**Dartmouth** in the County of **Bristol** in **New England**  
and **Susanna Jenkins** Daughter **Zachary Jenkins** of  
**KingsTown** in the Colony of **Rhoad [Rhode] Island** and **Providence**  
**plantations** in **New England** deceased have laid their  
Intentions of takeing each other in marriage before this  
meeting and are Desired to wait til y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meet  
=ing for their answer: and **William Wood** and **Robert Kirby**  
are appointed to make inquiry into their Clearness  
w<sup>th</sup> Respect to marriage and Conversation and make  
Return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
And **John Tucker** is appointed to Draw up a certificate  
for **Daniel Goddard**:

And There was a paper presented to this meeting Signed  
by **George Soule** being an acknowledgmen[t] of his outgoings  
in his Disorderly marriage and another from his wife  
**Lidia Soule** of y<sup>e</sup> Same tenour which was both read  
in this meeting and approved and they the S<sup>d</sup> **George**  
**Soule** and his wife **Lidia Soule** to Come into unity and be  
under the Care of friends their S<sup>d</sup> acknowledgements are as  
followeth

To the monthly meeting of friends to be held in **Dartmouth**  
the 21 day of y<sup>e</sup> 7:<sup>th</sup> month 1724: Whereas I did in the year 1719  
proceed in marriage Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Good order and advice of friends  
amongst whome I was brought up and had my Education and  
for the aboves<sup>d</sup> Disorderly proceedings I was Justly Denied to  
be one in unity with them the people Called Quakers Whome  
I Do beleive to be the Church of God: Truth hath appeared to  
me so lovely that it Causeth me to have a mind to be reconciled  
and to Condemn my outgoings in not keepin to y<sup>e</sup> Good order of  
the Church and advice of friends in that weighty consideration  
of Marriage and as for my trespasses I Desire God to forgive me  
and that friends would pass it by and receive me into unity again  
**George Soule**

246

1724 To the monthly meeting of men and women friends in **Dartmouth**  
to be held the 21<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1724:  
Whereas in the year 1719: I proceeded in marriage Contrary to the  
good order of truth and advice of friends among whome I have been  
brought up and had any Education and for my Disorderly proceeding  
I was Justly denied to be one in unity w<sup>th</sup> them the peple of  
God Called Quakers Wherein I frely do acknowledg my fault  
and I Do desire ~~to be one in unity~~ that God would forgive me  
my trespasses and that friends would pass it by and I to come  
under the Care of friends again

**Lidia Soule** — — —

And **Nicolas Davis Joseph Taber Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>** and  
**Henry Tucker** are appointed to attend y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
And **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to Draw  
up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting —

---

*8.<sup>th</sup> mo.*

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 19:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8:<sup>th</sup> month: 1724:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **James Barker** and **Henry Tucker** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called none appeared:  
**Thomas Smith jun<sup>r</sup>** of **Providence** and **Sarah Russell** daughter of **Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>** of **Dartmouth** Came to this meeting and desired their answer as to y<sup>e</sup> taking each other in marriage and nothing appearing to hinder their intentions  
The s<sup>d</sup> **Smith** having a certificate from **Providence** ~~of~~ monthly meeting of his Clearness they had their answer  
They had their answer [*sic*] that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in Some Convenient time before the next monthly meeting and **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to See their marriag in Like manner Solemnized:  
**Robert Kirby** makes report to this meeting that he hath attended the marriage of **Jonathan Wood** and **Peace Davis** and it was performed in the order of truth as far as he Saw

and

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 245, 246; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 125

**247**

1724

And **Joseph Taber** makes report to this meeting that he was at the marriage of **Nathan Jene [Jenne]** and **Pricilla Taber** and it was Solemnized in the order of truth as far as he saw: **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** hath Drawn up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **Joseph Taber** and **Henry Tucker** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed — — — — —  
And **John Lapham** and **John Tucker** are appointed to assist the women in Drawing Something up to Clear Truth of The disorderly proceeding of **Daborah [Deborah] Smith** the daughter of **Hezekiah Smith** of **Dartmouth** her proceeding in marriage Contrary to the good order established amongst friends: And **Eliashib Smith** and **Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]** are appointed to Labour with **Edward Wing** to see whither he will make Sattisfaction for his refusing to take up with the advice of friends in that case between **William Hart** and him selfe and to advise him to appear at our next monthly meeting and they to make return to the Same of their doings in that Case:

*9.<sup>th</sup> mo.*

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 16:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9:<sup>th</sup> month 1724:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood & Judah Smith** appeared **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared **Henry Tucker** ~~and~~ doth make report to this meeting that **Thomas Smith** and **Sarah Russels [Russells]** marriage was consimated

in the good order of truth.

A paper was presented to this by order of the preparative meeting Signed by **Jonathan Ricketson** and his wife **Abigal Ricketson** which was read Considered and approved and **Deliverance Smith** is appointed to read y<sup>e</sup> Same publickly on a first day at the end of the meeting of worship and is as followeth

To the monthly meeting of friends to be held in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 9:<sup>th</sup> month 1724: Whereas we in the year 1710 proceeded in marriage Contrary to the good orders of friends

**248**

1724: Friends whereof we do Condemn our outgoings and Count our selves Justly Denied and we Do Desire that God would forgive us and that friends would pass it by so that we may be in unity with them again

**Jonathan Ricketson**  
**Abigal Ricketson**

And here was Signed a condemnation against **Daborah Read** now wife of **Tho<sup>s</sup> Read** Concerning her going out of the good order of friends in marriage and is as followeth

Whereas **Deborah Read Smith** Daughter of **Hezekiah Smith** of **Dartmouth** in the County **Bristol** in **New England** having been Educated among friends her parents professing them selves to be of the people called Quakers hath of Late proceeded in marriage Contrary to the good order established amongst us on that account we do therefore give this forth as a publick testimony against s<sup>d</sup> disorderly proceeding and also do deny the Said **Deborah Read** now wife of **Thomas Read** to be of us the people Called Quaker Sincerely desireing that if it be the will of God Shee may Come to a Sight and Sence of her out goings in all respects and by an unfeigned repentance find acceptance with the Lord and His People Signed at our meeting held in **Dartmouth** the 16<sup>th</sup> day of the ninth month 1724:

**John Tucker**  
**Benjamin Howland**  
**John Lapham**  
**Nicolas Davis**  
**Judah Smith**

**Henry Tucker**  
**Joseph Russell Jun<sup>r</sup>**  
**Peleg Slocum**  
**Jabez Barker**  
**Mary Slocum**

**Mary Lapham**  
**Elisabeth Russell**  
**Mehetabel Burrell [Burrell]**  
**Phebe Tucker**  
**Mary Russell:**  
**Mary Laton [Lawton]**

And **Henry Tucker** is appointed to read the Same s<sup>d</sup> publickly on a first day at the end of the meeting of Worship And it is agreed ~~that~~ at this meeting that our meeting house Should be enlarged and to have it finnished before next Yearly meeting: And a Subscription of 20 pounds is agreed upon at this meeting for **John Handson [Hanson]** a friend Living at **Dover** to the Eastward of **Boston** who has of Late had his wife

1724 Wife and Seaveral Children Carried away by the Indians  
and also his beding and other Cloathing and **John Tucker**  
is appointed to receive the mony and send it by the first  
oppertunity \_\_\_\_\_

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
In **Dartmouth** the 21<sup>st</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1724:  
10.<sup>th</sup> mo: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **William Wood**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared  
**Jedediah Wood** and **Keziah Summers** having laid their intenti  
=ons of marriage before this meeting and was Desired to wait  
til the next monthly meeting for ther answer  
and **Nicolas Davis** and **John Lapham** are appointed to make  
inquiry into their Clearness and make return to the next  
monthly meeting and **David Irish jun<sup>r</sup>** and **Jeneverath**  
**Summers** haveing laid their intentions of marriage before  
this meeting was desired to wait until y<sup>e</sup> next monthly  
meeting for their answer and **Thomas Hathaway** and **Joseph**  
**Taber** are appointed to make inquiry into their clearness  
and make return to the next monthly meeting  
And there was Collected for the use of friends 0<sup>£</sup> – 12<sup>s</sup> = 06<sup>d</sup>.  
**Deliverance Smith** hath read **Jonathan Ricketson** and his  
wives [*sic*] acknowledgments according to the order of y<sup>e</sup> last monthly  
meeting and **Henry Tucker** hath read **Deborah** now wife of  
**Thomas Read** her Condemnation as appointed:  
and there was Collected at this meeting 10<sup>£</sup>: pounds for **John**  
**Hanson** and **John Tucker** is appointed to send it to **Benjamin**  
**Bagnel** [**Bagnall**] in **Boston**:  
**Henry Tucker** **John Russell** and **John Tucker** are appointed  
as trustees to make an addition to our meeting House:  
**John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to oversee  
the meeting house the insuing year  
And **Benjamin Howland** is appointed to pay to **John Tucker**  
one pound and ten Shillings: and **William Wood** and **Eliashib**  
**Smith** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next  
and **Benjamin Howland** and **Deliverance Smith** are appointed  
to draw up an account and Send it to the quarterly meeting  
at

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth**  
The 18.<sup>th</sup> day of the 11.<sup>th</sup> month 1724/5  
1724:  
11.<sup>th</sup> mo: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **William Wood** appeared  
**Rochester** meeting Called **John Wing** appeared  
**David Irish** and **Jeneverah Summers** came for their answer and  
all things appearing Clear they had their answer that they might  
proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth in  
Some Convenient time between this and next monthly meeting  
And **Thomas Hathaway** and **Joseph Taber** are appointed to Se[e] their  
marriag[e] Selemnized [**Solemnized**] in the good order of truth

**Nicolas Davis** and **Hannah Wood** Daughter of **William Wood** of **Dartmouth** in the County of **Bristol** in **New England** have laid their intentions of taking each other in marriage and are Desired to wait until the next monthly meeting for their answer and **John Wing** and **Joseph Taber** are appointed to make inspection into their clearness and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting: And **John Tucker** hath Sent the mony to **Benjamin Bagnel** as appointed: **Benjamin Howland** has paid 1<sup>£</sup> = 10<sup>s</sup> = 00<sup>ss</sup> to **John Tucker** as appointed And **Deliverance Smith** hath drawn up a Epistle and Sent it to the Quarterly meeting as ordered: **Eliashib Smith** hath attended the Quarterly meeting as appointed This meeting is Still Dissatisfied with **Edward Wing** and **Eliashib Smith** is appointed to advise him to appear at our next monthly meeting: The Quarterly meeting Epistle was Read at this meeting and kindly accepted:

---

*12:<sup>th</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1724/25 **Dartmouth** meeting Called **Judah Smith** and **Benjamin Howland** present **Rochester** meeting Called **Stephen Wing** present **Jedediah Wood** and **Keziah Summers** Came for their answer and friends haveing made inquiry and finding nothing to hinder they had their answer that they might proceed to take each

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 249, 250; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 127

## 251

*1725:* Each other in marriage in the good order of truth in Some Convenient time between this and the next monthly meeting and **James Tripp** and **John Tucker** <sup>^junnr</sup> are Chose to See it Consimated in the aboves<sup>d</sup> order: and make report to the next monthly meeting: And **Nicolas Davis** and **Hannah Wood** came to this meeting for their answer and friends haveing made inquiry into their clearness and finding nothing to hinder they had Their answer that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in Some Convenient time between this and the next monthly meeting and **Judah Smith** and **Josiah Merihoo** [**Merihew**] are Chose to See their marriage Solemnized in the good order of truth and make return to the next monthly meeting: **Joseph Taber** makes return to this meeting that **David Irish Jeneverah Summers** their marriage was performed in the Good order of truth: A letter was presented to this meeting from **George Cornel** [**Cornell**] and **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** is to write an answer to **George Cornel**: **Edward Wing** appeared at this meeting as was Desired and Saith he is Sorry that he did not take the advice of friends: **Deliverance Smith** is appointed To make up the monthly meetings accounts with **Benjamin**

**Howland: John Howland** doth give in an acknowledgment to this meeting of his ou[t]going in his marriage and it was accepted and **Deliverance Smith** is appointed to read it on a first day between this and the next monthly meeting  
The business of **Rehester [Rochester]** meeting Called and none presented:

---

*1725*  
*1:st mo* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 1:st month 1725:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith** appeared = **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** appeared **John Tucker jun<sup>F</sup>** = makes report to this meeting that the marriage of **Jedediah Wood** and **Keziah Summers** was performed in the good order of truth: And **Judah Smith** and **Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]** doth make report to this meeting that the marriage between **Nicolas Davis** and **Hannah Wood** was Selemnized [Solemnized] in the good order of truth: **Deliverance Smith** hath read **John Howlands** acknowledgment of his out going in marriage as appointed **William Wood** and **Josiah Merihoo [Merihew]** are appointed to make inquiry into **Francis Tripps** clearness with respect to marriage and  
Conversation

252

1725: Conversation and write him a certificate if the[y] find nothing to hinder his proceedings **Elisha Wing Deliverance Smith** and **Tho<sup>s</sup> Hathaway** are appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next and this meeting is adjourned til the fir[st] 6 day in y<sup>e</sup> 2:d month next This meeting being met according to adjour[n]ment this: 2:d of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> m: 1725 The visitors gives this meeting an account of their Service in the visiting the families of friends and they find nothing but that things for the most part pretty well and their visits well accepted And **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to draw up an Epistle to the Quarterly meeting - - - - -

---

*2:d mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 19:th day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month 1725:  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith** present **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** present **Simeon Gifford** Son of **Robert Gifford** of **Dartmouth** in the County of **Bristol** in **New England** and **Susanna Jenkins** Daughter of **Zachary Jenkins** of **Kingston [Kingstown?]** in the Colony of **Rhoad [Rhode] Island** and **Providence plantations** in **New England** deceased appeared at this meeting for their answer as to their intentions of taking each other in marriage and nothing appearing to hinder they had their answer that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of friends in Some Convenient time between this and the next monthly meeting and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Robert Kirby** are appointed to See it in Like manner performed and make return to to [*sic*] the next monthly meeting: And **Elisha Wing** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed: And **John Tucker** hath drawn up an account to the Quarterly meeting as appointed  
The Epistle of our yearly meeting was read at this meeting and well accepted: \_\_\_\_\_



At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 17:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 3:<sup>d</sup> month 1725:

*3:<sup>d</sup> mo:*

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Benjamin Howland** present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** ap<sup>peared</sup> **William Wood** makes report to this meeting that the marriage between **Simeon Gifford** and **Susanna Jenkins** was accomplished in the Good order of friends.

it

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 251, 252; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 128

### 253

1725

It is agreed at this meeting that there should be ad[d]ed to **Cushnot** [**Acushnet**] one meeting more in a month and when it So happens that there is five first dayes then there is two to be ad[d]ed:

and them that are added to be kept at **Joseph Tabers**:

This meeting makes a new Choice of visiters for **Rochester Savory Clifton** and **Elisha Wing**: for **Dartmouth Thomas Hathaway Benjamin Allen Eliashib Smith John Lapham William Wood** and **Robert Kirby**: This meeting is adjourned until the first fourth day in the fourth month next

This meeting being met according to adjournment

this 2:<sup>d</sup> day of of [*sic*] the 4:<sup>th</sup> month 1725:

The accounts of Some Sufferings of **Peleg Slocum** and

**John Tucker** haveing their creatures taken away of from

Their Islands <sup>called</sup> **Elisabeths Islands** by Distraint by **John Mayhu** [**Mayhew**] Constable of **Chilmark**

was presented to this meeting Taken from **Peleg Slocum** eighty

Sheep for the Priests rate and towards the building a

Presbyterian meeting house y<sup>e</sup> said Sheep was Sold for 34<sup>£</sup> = 00 = 00

Demand was 26: pounds 12 Shilling and 11 pence:

And taken from **John Tucker** on y<sup>e</sup> Like occation one

Horce Sold for 10<sup>£</sup>: and one heffer Sold for 2 pounds ten Shillings

demand was 7<sup>£</sup> = 15<sup>s</sup> = 04<sup>d</sup> all taken in y<sup>e</sup> year 1724:

the aboves<sup>d</sup> sufferings was perused and ordered to be sent to the

~~Quarterly~~ <sup>yearly</sup> meeting at **Rhoad** [**Rhode**] **Island**

*4<sup>th</sup> mo:*

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21:<sup>st</sup> day of the 4:<sup>th</sup> month 1725:

There was Collected for the use of friends 3<sup>£</sup>: 03<sup>s</sup> = 09<sup>d</sup>:

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith**

present: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** present

**W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** and **Elisha Wing** are

appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting next

and **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to draw

an Epistle to the Quarterly meeting next

And it is agreed that friends Come to a Subscription to

help the prisoners that Suffered imprisonment at **Bristol**

for not making the rates for **Samuel Hunt** a presbyterian

minister: The prisoners names are **John Akin Philip Taber**

**Jacob Taber** and **Beriah Goddard** and ~~bring in~~ bring in the  
Subscription to the next monthly meeting \_\_\_\_\_

at

254

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House  
in **Dartmouth** the 19<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> month 1725:

1725  
5<sup>th</sup> mo:

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Judah Smith**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared  
And **Deliverance Smith** and **William Wood** hath attended the  
Quarterly meeting as appointed and **John Tucker** hath sent  
an Epistle to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting and the quarterly meeting  
Epistle was read and kindly accepted and the request therein  
agreed to be answered: And this meeting hath signed a Condem-  
=nation against **Content Briggs** for her going out of the unity  
of friends in her marriage: and is as followeth:

Whereas **Content Howland** Daughter of **Nathaniel Howland**  
deceased and **Rose Howland** his widow of **Dartmouth** in the county  
of **Bristol** in **New England**: having been Educated amongst friends  
her parents professing them Selves to be of the people Called  
Quakers hath of Late proceeded in marriage Contrary to the  
good order established amongst us on that account we do therefore  
Give this forth as a publick Testimony against the Said disorderly  
proceeding and also do deny y<sup>e</sup> said **Content** now wife of  
**Weston Briggs** to be of us the people Called Quakers Sincerely  
Desireing that if it be the will of god Shee may Come to a sight  
and Sence of this and all other her outgoings and by an  
unfeigned repentance find mercy with the Lord and his  
people: Signed at our monthly meeting held in **Dartmouth**  
the 19:<sup>th</sup> day of the 5:<sup>th</sup> month 1725

**John Tucker** : **Benjamin Howland** : ~~Deliverance Smith~~

**William Wood** · **Josiah Merihoo** [**Merihew**] · **Peleg Slocum**

**Joseph Taber** · **John Lapham** · **Jabez Barker** · **Judah Smith**

**Deliverance Smith** · **Eliashib Smith** · **James Barker**

**Nicolas Davis** · **Jonathan Wood** \_\_\_\_\_

**Mary Slocum** · **Hannah Tucker** · **Rachel Allen** · **Dinah Smith**

**Mary Laton** [**Lawton**] · **Hope Merihoo** [**Merihew**] · **Mary Lapham** · **Phebe Tucker**

**Mary Smith** · **Hannah Howland** · **Ruth Tucker** · **Rebecca Barker**

And **Henry Tucker** is appointed to read it at the Conclusion of the  
meeting of worship on a first day before the next monthly meeting

No business presented from **rochester** meeting \_\_\_\_\_

and

MEN-1699-1727; pp 253, 254; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 129

255

1725:  
6<sup>th</sup>: mo:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> month 1725:

**Dartmouth** meeting Called **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Benjamin Howland**  
appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Nicolas Davis** appeared

And **Henry Tucker** hath read **Content Brigges** Condemnation as appointed. This meeting hath gathered y<sup>e</sup> 10 pounds according to the request of y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting and **Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>**: is to send the mony to Providence to **Samuel Aldrage**

**Deliverance Smith** hath made up the monthly meetings accompts w:<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland** as appointed and there Remains in the Stock 8<sup>£-</sup>: 07<sup>s-</sup>: 10<sup>d</sup>

7<sup>th</sup> mo: The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called and no business appear  
ed

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1725: **Dartmouth** meeting Called **William Wood** and **Benjamin Howland** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** present **Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>**: hath sent y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>[lb?]</sup> for the building of Providence meeting house as appointed:

There was Collected at this meeting for y:<sup>e</sup> use of friends 13<sup>s</sup> = 0<sup>d</sup>  
8<sup>th</sup> mo: **Henry Tucker** and **John Lapham** and **Nicholas Davis** are appointed to attend y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** is appointed to draw an account to y<sup>e</sup> quarterly meet  
ing

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1725: The Several meetings thereto Called upon for **Dartmouth Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** appeared for **Rochester** none appeared **Nicholas Davis** and **Henry Tucker** hath attended y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed: and **Deliverance Smith** and **Judah Smith** hath drawn up an account and sent it to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed: The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called and y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting Epistle was read and at this meeting and well accepted: And **Isaac Smith** desires lines of recommendation from this meeting upon y:<sup>e</sup> account of his traveling to the west ward which is granted and **John Tucker** is to sign it in behalfe of the meeting

## 256

1725  
9:<sup>th</sup> mo At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** the 15<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1725: The Seaverall meetings thereto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth William Wood** and **John Lapham** present for **Rochester Elisha Wing** present: The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called: It is agreed that our old meeting House should be enlarged and finished against our next yearly meeting – --- And **Henry Tucker** and **John Russell** are chose to See it finished<sup>ed</sup> in order: and it is also agreed <sup>^at this meeting</sup> that friends Come to a Subsirtion to defray the Charge of our petetioning to England for friends

case from Suffering under y:<sup>e</sup> Presbyterian ministers --  
This meeting being informed that **Seth Allen** y:<sup>e</sup> Son of  
**Ebenezer Allen** deceased of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol**  
in **New England** doth desire a Certificate of his clearness as  
to marriage: **Eliashib Smith** and **John Russell** is appointed to  
See into his Clearness and Conversation and bring in how  
they find things to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting - - - - -  
A paper being presented by the womens meeting concerning  
**Desire howlads** out goings which was read and accepted  
and is as followeth --

To y:<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting of friends to be held in **Dartmouth**  
The 15:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1725:

Whereas I was Educated and brought up among friends  
but for want of keeping to y:<sup>e</sup> principle of truth ~~in my~~  
and friends in time past but have committed sin an iniquity  
which was a disgrace to me and a dishonour to truth and  
friends for which I was justly denied to be one in Society  
w:<sup>th</sup> them the people Called Quakers and for my trans-  
gression and Sin I have been often Sorry and troubled for it  
and now do desire that the Lord would forgive mee my Sin  
and that friends would pass it by and receive me under  
their Care again ---

**Desire Howland**

and **Henry Tucker** is ordered to read the above written  
acknowledgement on a first day at the end of the meeting of  
worship between this and the next monthly meeting  
this

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 255, 256; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 130

**257**

This meeting is adjourned til next fourth day come week  
This meeting being mett according to adjournment this  
24<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 9:<sup>th</sup> month 1725:  
it being proposed that friends hath an offer of Some  
Land at **Cushnet [Acushnet]** to build a meeting house upon and  
**Nicholas Davis** and **John Tucker** are appointed to vew  
and See whither it be a place Convenient and know  
the termes that we may have it upon and make return  
to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
And there was Collected at this meeting for y:<sup>e</sup> use of friend,  
18 Shillings and 6 pence -----

10<sup>th</sup> mo:

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1725  
The Seaveral meetings ther unt belonging Called upon for  
**Dartmouth Benjamin Howland** and **Judah Smith** present  
for **Rochester Elisha Wing** present: **Eliashib Smith**  
and **John Russell** makes report to this meeting that  
they have made enquiry into **Seth Allen**, Clearness as to

marriage and they find nothing but that he is Clear  
from any intanglement here and he doth promise to  
the order of friends in his Conversation and **John Tucker**  
is appointed to Draw a Certificate for S<sup>d</sup> **Allen** and Sign  
it in behalfe of y:<sup>e</sup> <sup>^</sup>monthly meeting. and **Henry Tucker** hath read  
**Desire Howlands** acknowledgment of her out goings  
according to y:<sup>e</sup> order of the last monthly meeting  
And **Nicholas Davis Joseph Taber** and **Thomas Hathaway**  
hath vewed the land at **Cushnot** as appointed but have  
not agreed w<sup>th</sup> y:<sup>e</sup> owner which is referd to y:<sup>e</sup> next  
monthly meeting:== The business of **Dartmouth** meeting  
Called this meeting orders **Benjamin Howland** to pay  
2 pounds out of y:<sup>e</sup> Stock to **John Tucker & Henry Tucker**  
for keeping the meeting House for y:<sup>e</sup> year past - - - -  
and **John Tucker & Henry Tucker** are Chose to keep the  
meeting house for the year ensuing:  
And **Henry Tucker** and **Elisha Wing** are appointed to attend  
the quarterly meeting and **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker**  
are

258

1725: appointed to draw up an Epistle to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
The business of **Rochester** meeting called and no business presented

11<sup>th</sup> mo:

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in  
**Dartmouth** the 17:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 11:<sup>th</sup> month 17<sup>25</sup>/<sub>26</sub>:  
The Seaveral meetings there unto belonging Called upon for  
**Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **Josiah Merihoo** present  
for **Rochester Nicholas Davis** present - - - -  
**John Lapham jun<sup>r</sup>** of **Dartmouth** ~~of~~ In the Country  
of **Bristol** in **New England** and **Desire Howland** Daughter  
of **Benjamin Howland** of S<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** Laid their intentions  
of <sup>^</sup>taking each other in Marriage before this meeting and was desired to wait  
til y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer and  
**Josiah Merihoo** and **Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>** are appointed to  
inquire into their clearness and make return to the  
next monthly meeting how they find things -  
**Benjamin Howland** hath paid **John Tucker & Henry Tucker**  
forty Shillings as appointed and **Elisha Wing** and **Henry**  
**Tucker** hath attended y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed  
The business of **Rochester** meeting Called no business presented  
The Epistle y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting was read and well accepted

12<sup>th</sup> mo:

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 17<sup>25</sup>/<sub>26</sub>:  
The overseers Called upon for **Dartmouth William Wood**  
and **Deliverance Smith** present: for **Rochester**  
**Nicolas Davis** present: **John Lapham jun<sup>r</sup>**: and **Desire**  
**Howland** appeared at this meeting for their answer and  
things being inquired into and nothing appearing to hinder

their Intentions they had their answer that they were permitted to take ~~a~~ each other in marriage and **Joseph Russell** and **Josiah Merihoo** are appointed to See it accomplish<sup>ed</sup> and they are permitted to take each other on a week day after y<sup>e</sup> meeting of worship is over - - -

**george Smith**

MEN-1699-1727; pp 257, 258; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 131

**259**

1725: **George Smith** Son of **Deliverance Smith** and **Elisabeth Allin [Allen]** Daughter of **Increase Allin** deceased both of **Dartmouth** Laid their intentions of <sup>^taking each other in</sup> marriage before this meeting and they was Desired to wait for their answer til the next monthly meeting and **Henry Tucker** and **John Russell** are appointed to inquire into their Clearness with respect to marriage and Conversation and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting how they find things:

And **Thomas Hathaways** house being burnt it is proposed to this meeting whither it may be best to have the meeting kept that was formerly at **Tho<sup>s</sup> Hathaway**, and it is 1<sup>st</sup> mo: Concluded that it be kept for this winter where he now dwells

**Rochester** preparative meeting hath sent us five pounds for the use of friends: -----

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21.<sup>st</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> month 17<sup>25</sup>/<sub>26</sub>

The **Seaveral** meeting therunto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth William Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** present for **Rochester** none appeared:

**George Smith** and **Elisabeth Allin** appeared at this meting for their answer and things appearing Clear they had their answer that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth in Some Convenient time before y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting and **Henry Tucker** and **John Russell** are appointed to See it in Like manner performed And **John Tippits [Tibbets?]** of **Grnnage [Greenwich]** in the **Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantaons in New England** and **Sarah Soule** the Daughter of **George Soule** of **Dartmouth** in y<sup>e</sup> County of **Bristol** in **New England** deceased: have laid their intentions of taking each other in marriage before this meeting and were desired to wait for their answer til the next monthly meeting And **Josiah Merihoo [Merrihew]** and **Joseph Russell** make report to this meeting that they have attended the marriage between **John Lapham jun<sup>r</sup>** and **Desire Howland**  
and

**260**

1725 And they Said nothing but things was orderly performed  
And **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** ar appointed to draw

an Epistle to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next and **John Tucker**  
and **William Wood** are appointed to attend y:<sup>e</sup> Same  
and this meeting is adjourned til y:<sup>e</sup> first day of y:<sup>e</sup> 2:<sup>d</sup> month  
next -----

1726: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
2:<sup>d</sup> mo: House by adjournment the first day of y:<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1726  
The visitors give in their account that they have visited  
friends families and they find things pretty well for the  
most part as far as they saw -----

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** the 18<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> month 1726:  
The **Seaveral** meetings thereunto belonging Called upon  
for **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **John Lapham**  
present for **Rochester Nicolas Davis** present  
**John Tucker** hath drawn an epistle to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting  
as appointed and also attended y:<sup>e</sup> same  
And **John Tippits [Tibbets]** and **Sarah Soule** Came to this meeting for  
Their answer and nothing appearing to hinder their intentions  
and y:<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> **John Tippits** haveing a Certificate from the monthly  
meeting where he belongs they had their answer that they  
might proceed to take each other in marriage in the good  
order of truth in Some Convenient time before next  
monthly meeting and **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **James Tripp** are  
appointed to See it accordingly performed and make return  
to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting - - - - -

And **John Russell** y:<sup>e</sup> Son of **John Russell** Late of **Dartmouth**  
deceased and **Joanna Tucker** daughter of **Abraham Tucker**  
of S<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** deceased Signefied to this meeting their  
intentions of taking each other in marriage: to this meeting  
and they was desired to wait til the next monthly meeting  
for their answer and **Eliashib Smith** and **John Lapham**

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 259, 260; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 132

## 261

1726: Are appointed to make inquiry into their Clearness and make  
return to y:<sup>e</sup>: next monthly meeting how they find things  
& there was Collected for y:<sup>e</sup> use of friends £1 = 02<sup>s</sup> : 6<sup>d</sup>  
& there was Collected by **Rochester** friends to defend our case  
in **Old England** against the hireling Priests £3 = 0<sup>s</sup> = 0<sup>d</sup>  
and by friends in **Dartmouth** -- 2 = 5 = 0

---

3<sup>d</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 16:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> month 1726:  
The **Seaveral** meetings thereto belonginging Called upon  
for **Dartmouth W<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** present  
for Rochester **Stephen Wing** present - - -  
**John Russell** and **Joanna Tucker** appeared at this meeting  
for their answer as to taking each other in marriage

inquiry being made into their clearness and nothing appearing to hinder their intentions they had their answer that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in the good order of truth and **John Lapham** and **Eliashib Smith** are appointed to See it accomplished in like manner and make return to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting: And **James Tripp** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood** hath attended **John Tippits [Tibbets]** and **Sarah Soules** marriage and they make report that it was Solemnized in y:<sup>e</sup> good order of truth The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called This meeting doth agree to raise mony to defray the Charge of enlarging our meeting house **Rochester** meeting Called and no business presented

---

*4<sup>th</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 20:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>: month 1726 **Dartmouth** meeting Called **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Judah Smith** present **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing** present **Eliashib Smith** and **John Lapham** makes report to this meeting that the marriag between **John Russell** and

262

*1726:* And **Joanna Tucker** was Solemnized in y:<sup>e</sup> good order of Truth: The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called: This meeting doth appoint **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** to draw up an Epistle to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting And **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** **Elisha Wing** and **Nicolas Davis** are appointed to attend y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting: And this meeting Doth make a new Choice of visitors and **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** **John Tucker** **John Lapham** **Joseph Taber** and **Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>:** are Chosen visitors for y:<sup>e</sup> insuing year: The business of **Rochester** meeting Called and **Elisha Wing** and **Savory Clifton** are Continued visitors for y:<sup>e</sup> year insuing

---

*5<sup>th</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends friends held at our meet=  
=ing House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Day of y:<sup>e</sup> 5:<sup>th</sup> month 1726: The Seavearal meetings thereunto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth** **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** present: for **Rochester** **Elisha Wing** present: **John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** hath Sent an Epistle to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Nicolas Davis** hath attended y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed: And there was Collected for the use of friends -- £0 – 19<sup>s</sup> = 05<sup>d</sup> The business of **Dartmouth** meeting Called the Quarterly meeting Epistle was read at this meeting and well accepted And the: 16: pounds as is therein desired to be raised and paid by the yearly meeting at **Rhoad Island** is agreed to This meeting being informed that **Abigal Wing** daughter of **Matthew Wing** Late of **Dartmouth** deceased hath proceeded in marriage Contrary to the good order of friends and



**John Tucker** is appointed with y:<sup>e</sup> women to Draw up her  
Condemnation in order to be Signed at y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly  
meeting: **Rochester** meeting business Called and none  
presented

at a

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 261, 262; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 133

**263**

*1726*  
*6 mo.:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> month 1726  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Benjamin Howland** and **John**  
**Lapham** appeared: **Rochester** meeting Called **Elisha Wing**  
present and **Abigail Wings** condemnation being Signed  
**Henry Tucker** is appointed to read it in Some Convenient  
time between this and y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting:  
The business of **Rochester** meeting Called & no business present<sup>ed</sup>

*7<sup>th</sup> mo.:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> month 1726  
The Seaveral meetings thereunto belonging Called upon for  
**Dartmouth W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** present  
for **Rochester Elisha Wing** present  
**Henry Tucker** hath read **Abigal** now wife of **David**  
**Durfie [Durfie]** her Condemnation and is as followeth:

**264**

**Seth Celly**[O'Kelly?] son of **Jeremy Celly** of **yarmouth** in the County  
of **Barnstable** in **New England** and **Mehetabel Wing** daughter  
of **Elisha Wing** of **Rochester** in y:<sup>e</sup> County of **Plymouth** in  
**New England** having laid their intentions of takeing each  
other in marriage before this meeting they were desired  
to wait till y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer  
and **Nicolas Lapham** Desires a certificate as to his clearness  
in respect to marriage and Conversation and **Judah Smith**  
and **Adam Mott** is appointed to enquire into y.e Same and  
make report to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting:  
**Nicholas Davis** desires a certificate of friends unity in his  
Concern to travil to visit friends in y:<sup>e</sup> western parts  
which is refered to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
**W:<sup>m</sup> Wood Elisha Wing** and **John Tucker** is appointed to  
See to the Settlement of his affairs that all thing may  
be well: a paper being presented to this meeting from y:<sup>e</sup>  
Preparitive meeting signed by **Peleg Smith** and **mary** his  
wife Concerning their Disorderly proceeding in marriage  
Contrary to y:<sup>e</sup> order of friends which was accepted and  
Ordered to be read publickly on a first day at the Conclute  
of the meeting of worship and they to come under the  
Care of friends and y:<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting and **Henry Tucker**

is appointed to read the Same which is as followeth  
**Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 14:<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7:<sup>th</sup> month 1726 to---  
To the preparative meeting to be held this Day  
Friends whereas contrary to y<sup>e</sup> minds of our parents  
and y<sup>e</sup> advice of friends we proceeded in marriage out  
of y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth for which and all other our out  
Goings we have been often times heartily sorry and do  
here in acknowledg our falts and take y<sup>e</sup> blame to our  
Selves that truth and friends may be clear and desire  
that God would forgive us and that friends would pass it  
By and receive us under their care again

**Peleg Smith**  
**Mary Smith**

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 263, 264; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 134

**265**

1726: And this meeting is adjourned until y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>: 4<sup>th</sup> day in y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>  
month next -----  
This meeting being mett accord to adjournment this 12<sup>th</sup> day  
of y<sup>e</sup> 8:<sup>th</sup> month 1726: The visitors being Called upon to  
give in their account of their visiting y<sup>e</sup> families  
of friends their account is that they have made some  
progress in that service and that things was pretty well  
for y<sup>e</sup> most part as far as they Saw:  
And **Nicolas Davis** and **John Tucker** is appointed to draw  
up an account to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting and to attend y<sup>e</sup> Same

---

8<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> month 1726  
**Dartmouth** meeting Called **Deliverance Smith** and  
**John Lapham** present: **Rochester** meeting Called none appear<sup>ed</sup>  
**Nicolas Davis** Desires a certificate of friends unity of  
as to his traveling to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting:  
and **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood Elisha Wing** and **John Tucker** are appoin  
ted to See to y<sup>e</sup> Settlement of his affaires ~~as~~  
And **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood Jun:<sup>r</sup>** Desires a certificate of friends  
unity with his traveling w<sup>th</sup> **Nicolas Davis** into the  
Western parts and **Holder Slocum** and **John Tucker**  
is appointed to see into his clearness:  
And **Judah Smith** and **Adam Mott** haveing made inquiry  
into **Nicolas Lapham** Clearness w<sup>th</sup> respect to  
marriage and Conversation and finding nothing to hinder  
and his request is granted :and **Seth Celle** and **Mehetabel**  
**Wing** not appearing at this meeting for their answer it  
is referred to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting –

---

9:<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house  
in **Dartmouth** y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>: day of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> month 1726  
the Seaveral meeting there unto <sup>^</sup>belonging called upon

for

266

1726 For **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **John Lapham** present  
for **Rochester Elisha Wing** present  
**Seth Celle** [O'Kelly?] and **Mehetabel Wing** came to this meeting for  
their answer which is granted that they might proceed to  
take each other in marriage in Some Convenient time  
between this and y.<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting and **Nicolas**  
**Davis** and **Stephen Wing** are appointed to see their marriage  
Consimated in y.<sup>e</sup> good order of truth  
The Epistle from y.<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting was read and kindly  
accepted: and **Deliverance Smith** is appointed to keep the  
Quarterly Collection and **John Tucker** and **Deliverance**  
**Smith** is appointed to make up the monthly meeting  
accounts w:<sup>th</sup> **Benjamin Howland**

10<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y.<sup>e</sup> 19:<sup>th</sup> day of y.<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> month 1726  
The Seaverl meetings thereunto belonging called upon  
for **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **John Lapham** present  
for **Rochester Elisha Wing** present - - - - -  
**Nicolas Davis** and **Stephen Wing** makes report to this  
meeting that **Seth Celle** and **Mehetabel Wings** marriage  
was Solemnized in y.<sup>e</sup> good order of truth  
**John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** have made up the  
accounts with **Benjamin Howland** as appointed and  
there remains in y.<sup>e</sup> Stock -- £10 = 01<sup>s</sup> = 09<sup>d</sup>:  
And **Henry Tucker** and **John Tucker** are appointed to  
oversee the meeting house for y.<sup>e</sup> insuing year  
and **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to  
draw an Epistle to y.<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next and  
also to attend y.<sup>e</sup> Same: And **John Lapham** is aded to  
**John Russell** to oversee y.<sup>e</sup> burying ground:  
This meeting orders **Deliverance Smith** to pay **John** and  
**Henry Tucker** £2 = 10<sup>s</sup> = 00<sup>d</sup> for Looking after the meeting  
house the year past: There was Collected at this meeting  
for the use of friends -- £1 = 15<sup>s</sup> = 06<sup>d</sup>:

at a

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 265, 266; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 135

267

1726  
11:<sup>th</sup> mo: At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting  
House in **Dartmouth** y.<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> day of y.<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> month 17<sup>26</sup>/<sub>27</sub>  
The Seaverl meeting thereunto belonging Called upon  
for **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **W<sup>m</sup> Wood**  
present: for **Rochester Stephen Wing** present  
**John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** hath drawn an Epistle

to y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **Henry Tucker** and **John Lapham** hath attended y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting **Archipas Hart** ~~an~~ Son of **W:<sup>m</sup> Hart** of **Dartmouth** in the **County of Bristol** in **New England** and **Sarah Clifton** Daughter of **Savory Clifton** of **Rochester** in y<sup>e</sup> County o **Plymouth** in **New England** Laid their intentions of marriage before this meeting and were desired to wait until the next monthly meeting for their answer and **Adam Mott** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to inquire into their clearness with respect to marriage and Conversation and make return to the next monthly meeting: and **Deliverance Smith** hath paid £2 = 10<sup>s</sup> = 00 to **John Tucker** and **Henry Tucker** as ordered: And the Epistle from y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting was read and kindly accepted

---

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** the 20:<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 17<sup>26</sup>/<sub>27</sub> The **Seaveral** meeting thereto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **John Lapham** present for **Rochester Nicolas Davis** and **Elisha Wing** present **Archipas Hart** and **Sarah Clifton** appeared at this meeting for their answer in respect to taking each other in marriage and nothing appearing to hinder their s<sup>d</sup> intentions they had their answer that they might proceed to take each other in marriage in y<sup>e</sup> good order of truth in Some Convenient time between this and the next monthly meeting and **Elisha Wing** and **Stephen Wing** are appointed to See it in Like manner accomplished this

## 268

1726 This meeting being informed by the women that **Alice Soule** The Daughter of **W<sup>m</sup> Soule** Late of **Dartmouth** deceased hath Gone out of the good order of truth in marriage: Therefore **Deliverance Smith** and **John Tucker** are appointed to assist the women in Drawing up her Condemnation - - -

This meeting doth appoint **John Russell** to provide 2 broad hoes and one Shovel and a mattock and a spade for the use of friends: **Rochester** meeting Called & no business presented

1<sup>st</sup> mo: The <sup>^next</sup> monthly meeting is adjourned til the 4:<sup>th</sup> 2:<sup>d</sup> day in y<sup>e</sup> first month

1727: This meeting being mett according to adjournment this 27<sup>th</sup> day of the first month 1727 -----

The Seaveral meetings thereto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** present for **Rochester Nicolas Davis** present upon Consideration that Seaveral friends by reason of earnest business could not well attend this meeting is adjourned til tomorrow at the usual time of meeting

This meeting being met according to adjournment this 28<sup>th</sup> day of the first month 1727: **Elisha Wing** and **Stephen**

**Wing** makes report to this meeting that **Archipas Hart** and **Sarah Cliftons** marriage was accomplished in y:<sup>e</sup> good order of truth: there was Collected at this meeting for y:<sup>e</sup> use of friends one pound ten Shillings and two pence:

**John Tucker** and **Deliverance Smith** hath drawn up **Alice Soules** Condemnation and **Henry Tucker** is appointed to read the Same on a first day after the meeting of worship ~~in~~ Some time between this and the next monthly meeting **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood Nicolas Davis** and **Adam Mott** are appointed to ~~draw up an Epistle to~~ attend y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting next **John Tucker** and **Nicolas Davis** are appointed to draw up an account to y:<sup>e</sup> meeting Quarterly

---

*2<sup>d</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 2:<sup>d</sup> month 1727 - - - -  
The Seaveral meetings thereto belonging Called upon  
For **Dartmouth W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** present  
for

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 267, 268; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 136

**269**

*1727:* For **Rochester** none appeared: **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood Nicolas davis** and **Adam Mott** hath attended y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appointed and **Nicolas Davis** and **John Tucker** hath drawn up an account to y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting as appoin~~ed~~<sub>ted</sub> And **Henry Tucker** hath read **Alice Soules** Condemnation as appointed and is as followeth

**Nicolas Davis Deliverance Smith Henry Tucker** and **John Tucker** are chose to agree with **Stephen West jun<sup>r</sup>**:  
~~and inform~~ for Land at **acushnet** to Set a meeting house to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting: **W:<sup>m</sup> Wood Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to Speak with **Preserved Merihoo [Merrihew]** and **Sarah Taber** alias **Merihoo** to know Whither the report of her haveing a child and laying of it to the Said **Merihoo** be true and make return to the next monthly meeting of the their Doings.  
The Epistle from the Quarterly meeting was read at this meeting and well accepted

at

**270**

*1727*  
*3<sup>d</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 3:<sup>d</sup> month 1727:  
The Seaveral meetings thereto belonging called upon  
for **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **John Lapham** present  
for **Rochester Nicolas Davis** present - - - - -  
Those friends that was chosen at y:<sup>e</sup> Last monthly meeting to agree with **Stephen West jun<sup>r</sup>** at **Cushnot [Acushnet]** for Land to set a meeting house upon an a burying place make report to this

meeting that they have agreed with him: and this meeting makes choice of **Henry Tucker** to git it Laid out and git a Return of the Same and make return to y:<sup>e</sup> next month =ly meeting of his doings therein - - - - -  
This meeting thinks best that all friends that hath occasion to acquaint y:<sup>e</sup> preparitive meeting w:<sup>th</sup> their Intentions of marriage do appear there in their own persons - -  
**Preserved Merihoo [Merrihew]** and **Sarah** his wife their condemnation is Signed and **Deliverance Smith** is appointed to read it on a first day after the meeting or worship between this and y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting  
This meeting hath raised 8 pounds to be aded to y:<sup>e</sup> 9 pounds already in hand: **Deliverance Smith** hath paid **Samuel Willis** 2 pounds 8 Shillings for bricks - - - - -

---

*4<sup>th</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 19:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> month 1727:  
The Seaveral meetings thereunto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth deliverance Smith** and **John Lapham** for **Rochester** none appeared:  
**Deliverance Smith** hath read **Preserved Merihew** and his wive condemnation as appointed and is as followeth

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 269, 270; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 137

271

**Thomas Akins** Son of **John Akins** of **Dartmouth** in y:<sup>e</sup> **County of Bristol** in **New England** and **Abigal Allen** daughter of **Ebenezer Allen** deceased of S<sup>d</sup> **Dartmouth** hath Laid their intentions of marriage before this meeting and are desired to wait for their answer until y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting: **Henry Tucker** hath got y:<sup>e</sup> Land laid out to build a meeting house upon and a burying place as appointed and it Is refered to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for further consideration and **Deliverance Smith** and **Josiah Merihoo [Merrihew]** are appointed to See into **Thomas Akins** and **Abigal Allens** Clearness with respect to marriage and Conversation and make return to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting: **Deliverance Smith** and **Henry Tucker** are appointed to attend y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting: and **John Tucker** is appointed to draw up an Epistle to y:<sup>e</sup> Same - - - -  
There was Collected at this meeting for the use of friends: £1 = 06<sup>s</sup> = 12<sup>d</sup>

---

*5<sup>th</sup> mo:* At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting House in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 17:<sup>th</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 5:<sup>th</sup> month 1727:  
*1727* The Seaveral meetings thereunto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth W:<sup>m</sup> Wood** and **Deliverance Smith** present for **Rochester** none appeared  
**Thomas Akins** and **Abigal Allen** came to this meeting for their answer and their answer was that they might

proceed

272

proceed to take each other in marriage in Some Convenient time between this and y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting and **John Russell** and **John Lapham** are appointed to See their marriage Concimated in the good order of truth and make return to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting: **John Wing** ~~and ma~~ ye Son of **John Wing** of **Sandwich** in **New England** and **Mary Tucker** daughter of **Henry Tucker** of **Dartmouth** have Laid their Inten =tions of takeing each other in marriage before this meeting and were desired to wait until y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting for their answer: There is a subscribtion agreed upon at this meeting to pay for y:<sup>e</sup> finnishng of this meeting house and for the purchasing of Land to build a meeting house upon and a burying place at **Cushnot** - - - - -

**John Tucker Deliverance Smith** and **Adam Mott** are chosen visiters for **Ponaganset** for y:<sup>e</sup> ensuing year: and for **Cushnet Joseph Taber** for **Coakset W<sup>m</sup> Wood**: for **Rochester Elisha Wing** and **Savory Clifton**: This meeting makes choice of **Nicolas Davis Joseph Taber Joseph Russell jun<sup>r</sup>** **Adam Mott** and **John Tucker jun<sup>r</sup>** to have y:<sup>e</sup> deed made to of y:<sup>e</sup> Land at **Cushnot** to buld a meeting house upon as above written and to git a deed for the same - - -

The Epistle from y:<sup>e</sup> Quarterly meeting was read at this meeing and kindly accepted -----

6<sup>th</sup> mo.:

At a monthly meeting of friends held at our meeting house In **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> day of y:<sup>e</sup> 6:<sup>th</sup> month 1727:

The Seaveral meetings thereunto belonging Called upon for **Dartmouth Deliverance Smith** and **John Lapham** present for **Rochester Nicolas Davis** present: **John Russell** and **John Lapham** makes report to this meeting that **Tho<sup>s</sup> Akins** and **Abigal Allens** marriage was Concimated in y:<sup>e</sup> good order of truth **John Wing** and **Mary Tucker** came to this meeting for their answer & their answer was that they might take Each other in marriage in the good order of truth in Some Convenient time before the next monthly meeting and **James Barker** and **Adam Mott** are appointed to See their Marriage Concimated in y:<sup>e</sup> good order of truth and make report to y:<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting **Rochester** no business

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 271, 272; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 138

273

omitted page the 128 the account that **Rochester** visiters gave in which is as followeth -----

To y:<sup>e</sup> monthly meeting of friends to be held in **Dartmouth** y:<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of the first month 1727: We have visitors y:<sup>e</sup> families of friends in a general way. and we find things for the most part pretty well but some things we found out of order and are in Concern and

Labour for amendment-- and we have been for the most part  
Received in Love and we hope our Labour may be of service

**Elisha Wing**  
**Savory Clifton**

Book; MEN-1699-1727; pp 273; P Trebek/ Gotranscript; 02/03/2020

Website Image; Block 16, PDF page 139